



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

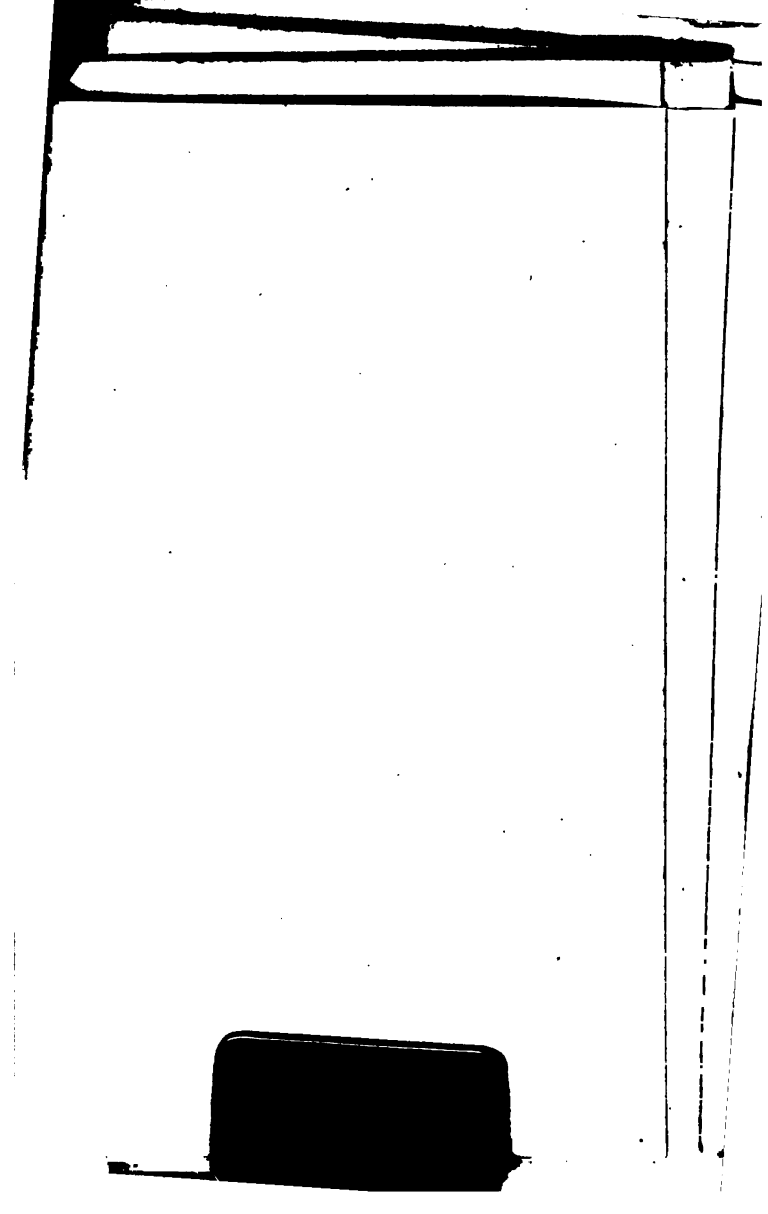
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

GUIDE
TO
JERSEY, GUERNSEY,
ALDERNEY,
& c.



Br 16 56 c. 10. 2

Harvard College Library



FROM THE
SUBSCRIPTION FUND
BEGUN IN 1858

Channel Islands

The Channel Islands.

A GUIDE

TO

JERSEY, GUERNSEY, SARK, HERM,
JETHOU, ALDERNEY, ETC.

With Notes

ON THEIR HISTORY, GEOLOGY, CLIMATE, HEALTH AND
DISEASE, FARMING, GARDENING, INDIGENOUS
VEGETATION, AND LAWS.

FOR VISITORS AND RESIDENTS.

By FRANK FETHER DALLY, Esq.

AUTHOR OF AN "ESSAY ON THE AGRICULTURE OF THE CHANNEL ISLANDS."

WITH A MAP.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

EDWARD STANFORD, 6, CHARING CROSS.

1860.

B-2 16560.10.2



Subscription fund

CONTENTS.

PART I.

GUERNSEY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page
The Routes—The Voyage—The Caskets—Guernsey—Arrival at St. Peter Port—Landing—Porters and Vehicles—Currency— Hotels, Boarding-houses, Lodgings, and Rent—Servants— Taxation—Commerce—Manners and Customs	1

CHAPTER II.

ST. PETER PORT.

Historical Notice—Present State—Population—Churches and Chapels—Markets—Assembly Rooms—"The Sixties"— Mechanics' Institute—Museum—Working Men's Association —Post Office—Electric Telegraph—Libraries—Clubs—News- papers—Physicians and Surgeons—Elizabeth College—Schools —The Royal Court—Hospitals—Gaol—Victoria Tower— Militia Arsenal—Cemeteries—The New Parade Ground— Fort George	17
---	----

CHAPTER III.

EXCURSION THE FIRST.

The Bays—Fermain Bay—Bec du Nez—Doyle Column—Mili- tary Roads—Saumarez Manor House—Jerboung—Moulin Houet Bay—Saint's Bay—Icart Point—St. Martin's Church —Various return Routes	45
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

EXCURSION THE SECOND.

	Page
The East Esplanade—Salerie Battery—Ivy Castle—St. Sampson Church—St. Sampson Harbour—The Vale Castle—Bordeaux Harbour—The Cromlech : L'Autel de Déhus—Le Tombeau de Grand Sarazin—Le Champ de l'Autel—La Rocque qui Sonne—La Chaire du Prêtre—The Druid's Temple—La Rocque Balan—L'Ancrese Common—The Race Course—The Vale Church—Le Braye du Valle—Fish Pond—Return to the Town	54

CHAPTER V.

EXCURSION THE THIRD.

Cobo Bay—Grand Rock—Munday's Hotel—Vazon Bay—Le Creux des Fées—The Gorban—La Descente des Aragossais—King's Mills—Le Moulin du Milieu—Le Moulin du Haut—The Talbot Road—Return to the Town	64
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

EXCURSION THE FOURTH.

Câtel Church—Castle of Le Grand Jeffroi or Le Grand Sarazin—Fief d'Anville—Câtel Fair—Woodlands and its Picture Gallery—St. George—Cobo Church—St. Saviour's Parish—Union Hotel—Chapel of St. Appoline—Le Rée—Creux des Fées—Raised Beach—Rocquaine Bay—Lihou Island and Priory—Rock-pools—St. Saviour's Church—La Hougue Fouque	71
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

EXCURSION THE FIFTH.

Road to St. Andrew—The Bailiff's Cross—St. Andrew's Church—The Parish of the Forest—Petit-Bôt Bay—La Moie Point—Le Gouffre—La Corbière—Le Havre de Bon Repos—Torteval Church—Creux Mahié—Pleinmont—Shipwrecks—The Congerel—Les Thielles—St. Peter's in the Wood—The Church—Meulier, or Pillar of Stone—Different Roads and Distances back to the Town.	81
--	----

CONTENTS.

v

PART II.

JERSEY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page
The Voyage—Landing—Porters and Cabs—Hotels, Boarding-houses, House-rent, &c.	93

CHAPTER II.

ST. HELIER.

General Features—The Royal Square—The Royal Court-house—The Royal Court—The States—Chief Streets—Victoria College—Markets—Public Library—Churches and Chapels—Hospital—Prison—Parade—Esplanade—Harbour and Pier—Fort Regent—Elizabeth Castle—Hermitage—Baths—Post-Office—Banks—Coaches and Omnibuses	97
--	----

CHAPTER III.

Aspect of the Country—Land Tenure, &c.—Language—Social Features—Agriculture—Old and New Roads—Omnibus abuses	116
--	-----

CHAPTER IV.

EXCURSION THE FIRST.

St. Aubin Bay and Town—St. Brelade—The Church—La Chapelle des Pêcheurs—Noirmont Point—Portelet—Janvrin's Tower—The Quenvais—La Moie Point—Curious Cave—St. Peter—Road back to St. Helier	121
--	-----

CHAPTER V.

EXCURSION THE SECOND.

Eastward ho!—Saumarez' Seignorial Mansion—Witches Rock—St. Clement's Road and Bay—Rocks—Traditions—Pontac—St. Clement's Church—Grouville Church—The Races—Gorey Oyster Fishery—Mont Orgueil Castle—Pilgrimage to St. George's Chapel, Easter Monday—Geoffrey's Leap—Anne Port—Druid's Temple—Cromlech desecrated by the States—La Hougue Bie, or Princes Tower—Its Traditions, &c.	128
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

EXCURSION THE THIRD.

	Page
St. Saviour's Road—Government House—St. Saviour's Church— School of St. Manelier—St. Martin's Church—St. Catherine Bay—Harbour of Refuge—Les Ecrehós, Drouilles, and Pater- nosters—Seignory of Rozel—Rozel Bay—The Couperon— Celtic Remains—Trinity Church—Cæsar's Wall—Bouley Bay —St. John's Church—Bonne Nuit—Mount Mado Quarries— Trinity Manor	137

CHAPTER VII.

EXCURSION THE FOURTH.

St. Peter's Valley—St. Peter's Church—The School of St. Athanasius—St. Owen's Bay—Submarine Forest—L'Etac— Grosnez—Cave—St. Owen's Church—Ancient Manor House— St. Owen—Grève de Lecq—Plemont—Caves—Church of St. Lawrence	143
--	-----

PART III.

SARK, HERM, AND JETHOU.

CHAPTER I.

SARK.

Voyage to Sark—Landing at Le Creux Harbour—Guide—The only Inn—General Description	155
--	-----

CHAPTER II.

EXCURSIONS IN SARK.

The Coupée—Little Sark—Silver and Lead Mines—The Pot— Port Goury—Creux Terrible—Little Creux—The Seigneurie— Les Boutiques—Banquette Bay—Les Antelets—Port du Moulin—Moie de Mouton—Cave—Gouliot Caves—Havre Gosselin—Brechon	160
---	-----

CHAPTER III.

HERM.

Shell Beach—Landing Place—History and Present State—Former Game Preserve—Ruins—Caves—Rabbit Shooting—JETHOU	170
--	-----

PART IV. ALDERNEY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page
Position of the Island—The Voyage from Guernsey—The Caskets —The Swinge—Ortac—Berhou—The Landing Hotel . . .	179

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY AND PRESENT STATE.

Roman, Elizabethan, and Celtic Remains—The Town—Fortifications—Agriculture and Cattle—Government—Militia—Climate—Language—Education—Library . . .	181
---	-----

CHAPTER III.

EXCURSIONS.

New Harbour—Old Harbour—Forts—Quarries—New Church—Court House—Old Church—Government House—Mouriaux House—Victoria Street—The Blaye—Alderney Cows—Sister Rocks—Lovers' Chair—Quaipeaux—Les Rochers—Longy Common—Essex Castle—Les Murs de Bas—La Roche Pendante—The Cist—Race of Alderney . . .	186
---	-----

PART V.

GENERAL SUMMARIES.

HISTORY—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE AND HEALTH—FARMING, GARDENING, AND INDIGENOUS PLANTS—LAWS.
--

CHAPTER I.

HISTORICAL.

Celts and Romans—Christianity—Rollo and his Norman Successors—Annexation to England—Castle Cornet—Local Courts established—Invasions—Recovery of Sark—Queen Elizabeth—Commonwealth—Restoration—Privateering—Pierson's Repulse of the French—The Four Defenders of Alderney—Refugees—Sir J. Doyle—The Black Jagers—Royal Visits . . .	196
--	-----

CHAPTER II.

GEOLOGY.

Caskets—Alderney—Guernsey—Herm—Jersey	Page 214
---	-------------

CHAPTER III.

CLIMATE, HEALTH, AND DISEASE.

Climate—Temperature—Wind—Rain and Dryness of Soil—Seasons—Evergreens—Warm Nights—Fogs—Modifying Influences—Health and Disease	219
---	-----

CHAPTER IV.

AGRICULTURE AND PRODUCE.

Primitive Customs—Acreage—Produce—Small Holdings—Cows—Pigs—Sheep—Vraic	231
--	-----

CHAPTER V.

HORTICULTURE, FLORICULTURE, &c.

Influence of Climate—Trees—Shrubs—Bulbs—Guernsey Lily—Plants—Vegetables—Cabbage-Plant—Grasses—Fruits—Ferns	238
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

THE LAWS APPERTAINING TO AND AFFECTING STRANGERS.

Imperial Statutes—Habeas Corpus—Service of Process—Privileges of Strangers—insolvency—Purchase of Land—Hiring Houses—Removal of Paupers—Sporting Laws—Tenures	253
---	-----

GUIDE TO THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

PART I.

GUERNSEY.

CHAPTER I.

The Routes—The Voyage—The Caskets—Guernsey—Arrival at St. Peter Port—Landing—Porters and Vehicles—Currency—Hotels, Boarding-houses, Lodgings, and Rent—Servants—Taxation—Commerce—Manners and Customs.

The Routes.

COMMUNICATION between England and the Channel Islands is now rendered both agreeable and economical by the railways and steam-vessels in connection with the ports of London, Southampton, Weymouth, and Plymouth. In connection with Jersey only, there is also a line of direct communication *viâ* the Brighton and South Coast Railway and Kingston near Shoreham.

As changes are always liable to occur in such matters, it is advisable to consult the current time-tables issued by Bradshaw and the various offices. With the following information there will be no difficulty in selecting a route and making the further inquiries that may be necessary.

The *South-Western Railway Company* issues through tickets from the Waterloo Station, London, *viâ* Southampton, the sea passage being made during *the night*. The fares are 31s. first-class, and 21s. second-class. Return tickets, available for a month, 45s. and 35s.

The *Great Western Railway Company* issues through tickets from Paddington Station, *viâ* Weymouth, the sea passage being made *by day*. The fares are the same as those of the other Company.

The "Metropolis" steam-vessel also plies between London and the Channel Islands, leaving Custom-House Quay, Thames Street, once in ten days during the summer, and fortnightly in winter. Fares, 15s. or 10s.

The "Atalanta" steam-vessel sails from Southampton every Tuesday, and returns every Thursday. Fares, 18s. or 12s.

The "Sir Walter Raleigh" steamer runs between Falmouth, Plymouth, Guernsey, and Jersey, from April to October inclusive; leaving Plymouth every Thursday at 5.30 P.M., and returning the following Friday. Fares, main-cabin, 18s.; fore-cabin, 12s.; deck, 7s.

The Voyage.

The intensely blue colour and the transparency of the sea around the Channel Islands have often been the subjects of remark, but the cause still remains obscure. In sailing thither from Weymouth in the morning, the beautiful deep blue of the water is visible for many miles before reaching Guernsey. Perhaps the difference may be traced with most effect in returning from the Islands to Southampton. About mid-channel, the colour begins to lose its intensity, and wanes into a yellowish-green, so continuing until the English coast comes in sight. The green then begins to merge into a browner hue, and the transparency gradually diminishes, until, towards the shore, the waters become charged and discoloured with mud and sediment from the coast, or with the milky tinge imparted by the chalk from the cliffs of the Isle of Wight.

On approaching the islands a gigantic rocky mass is seen rising from the sea, looming through the mists of early morning, or standing out boldly in the broad daylight. These formidable rocks are known as

The Caskets.

They lie in the direct route, about twelve miles from Guernsey, and are frequently approached so closely, that the fear of coming in contact with them naturally inspires a feeling of awe, which subsides into reverence, as the

steamer glides safely and swiftly by, and reveals all their grandeur.

This group of desolate and barren rocks, on which scarcely a lichen grows, long remained a terror to mariners, and the abode only of a few sea-fowl. They belong to the granitic series, and project above the waters in forms singularly fantastic, some in large masses, hanging over the surging waves as though likely, at any moment, to be engulfed in the abyss beneath. Although about a mile in circumference, they present not a single shelving spot where sand or stones can accumulate to form a natural beach; consequently landing can only be effected by stepping from a boat on to the rock itself, and that only in calm weather. So abrupt are these rocks, that the lead drops down twenty to five-and-twenty fathoms on all sides of them; so that vessels of heavy burden may pass closely, and it is said that a line-of-battle ship may venture within an oar's length.

Until 1723, these dangerous rocks were undistinguished by any mark for the guidance or warning of the navigator, the result of which was the frequent occurrence of most fearful disasters. The rock upon which the lighthouses are now built rises thirty feet above the level of the sea, and the tops of the lanterns about sixty. The three towers are placed triangularly, and connected by strong walls, enclosing a plot of ground where a few vegetables are cultivated in soil brought from Alderney. The keepers are persons from that island, at a salary of fifty pounds a year. Within the lighthouses are apartments and stores for provisions, which are supplied in sufficient quantities to last through the winter, when it would often be impossible to obtain necessaries from the land. Should the stock run low, or medical aid be required, the keepers communicate with Alderney by a small telegraph during the day, or by lighting a fire on the rock at night. In an old author's account of the Caskets, he states that these rocks are much dreaded by mariners, who call them "Quasquettes,"* and adds that "out of one of them, pro-

* In some of the most ancient writers, they are called "Catteraze."

perly named "Casquet," there gusheth out the most sweet spring of fresh water, which is a great comfort to the whole island, but more especially to the fishermen who beat up and down about them." It is reported that this spring was first discovered by some pigeons kept there by the men in charge of the lighthouse. It has, however, now entirely dried up, and no other spring can be found among the rocks, so that the supply of water is derived from the rain, or conveyed from Alderney. The violence of the storms is severely felt by the inmates of these isolated buildings: the winds howl furiously round them, and the sea, lashed into rage, and receiving the additional impulse of the tidal current, dashes enormous bodies of water over the rocks, striking and often seriously damaging the lights. At such times, sea-birds, unable to contend with the storm, are often attracted by and dashed against the glasses, which are shattered into fragments, while the poor birds fall dead within the building. In October, 1823, as if the powers of the air would celebrate the exact centenary of its erection, a more than usually violent storm altogether extinguished and destroyed the lights.

Not far distant from the Caskets, the Island of Alderney has been sighted and passed, a descriptive account of which is given in the more comprehensive work by the same author, which forms a *Guide* to all the Channel Islands, with map, &c., price 3s. 6d.: and now the green pastures and wooded heights of Guernsey, with its groups of neighbouring islets, begin to open to the view.

GUERNSEY.

GUERNSEY is situate in the Gulf of Avranches and in the Bay of Mont St. Michael, on the coast of Normandy. The only town, St. Peter Port, is in $49^{\circ} 27'$ N. latitude and in longitude $2^{\circ} 33'$ W. of Greenwich; about 113 English statute miles from Southampton, 92 from Plymouth, 75 from Weymouth, 120 from Falmouth, 21 from Alderney, 30 from Jersey, 61 from St. Malo, and 62 miles from Granville. Between these places there is constant communication.

The shape of the island is nearly triangular, closely resembling Sicily in form. It is about thirty miles in circumference, including the windings of the coast, being nine miles in length, and five miles in breadth, with an area of a little above twenty-four square miles, or 15,560 English acres. The inclination of the surface is from south to north. The southern coast, through its extent of about eight miles, is steep, bold, and inaccessible, almost everywhere presenting abrupt rocky headlands, intersected by several narrow valleys and romantic glens, through which the purest rivulets flow towards the sea. On the south there are but few detached rocks, but in all other directions the approaches to the island for a mile or two at sea are beset with many dangers.

The roadstead is safe and good, and in the heaviest gales vessels ride there in perfect safety.

Castle Cornet.

On approaching the harbour of St. Peter Port, CASTLE CORNET is seen standing in the sea, almost half a mile from the town, which it seems to guard over. This fortress possesses great historical interest; and this interest is heightened by its picturesque appearance in bold relief above the bright waters which surround it. Many conjectures have been hazarded as to the true etymology of its name. Some deduce it from that of a guard-house, existing in the twelfth century, near Rozel, in Normandy, called Cor Nez; others from the fancied resemblance of its original construction to a horn (in French "cornet"), but its name is more probably derived from some early founder or proprietor.

Even Mr. Tupper, in his interesting work, "The Chronicles of Castle Cornet," to which we invite the attention of lovers of historical and legendary lore, after all his research, treats most of the early traditions of its nomenclature as fabulous or untenable, and seems rather to prefer the derivation of its name from that of a Sir Peter Cornet, who, from some manuscript accounts in French of

the various parish churches in the island, entitled "*La Dédicace des Eglises*," appears to have been governor of Guernsey in the year 1312. Mr. Tupper considers every account to be apocryphal which dates its origin anterior to the year 1204, when the Duchy of Normandy, excepting the Channel Islands, was wrested from John by Philip King of France. It has not, that we are aware, been before observed, with reference to this name, that at the entrance to the quay at Bordeaux, in France, there stands a majestic castle, which bears the name of "*La Trompette*," the Trumpet. Now, by a singular coincidence, there is a little picturesque port, on the north-east shore of Guernsey, called *Bordeaux Harbour*; so supposing that, "*mutato nomine de te fabula narratur*," a closer inquiry into the history and cause of nomenclature of "*La Trompette*," might be repaid by the solution of the mystery which hangs over that of Castle Cornet. We throw out this suggestion for the curious and erudite in such matters, wishing to arrive at the truth. The islet is said to have been first fortified in 1145, by Rodolphe de Valmont, a governor sent from Normandy by Duke Henry, afterwards Henry II. of England, during Stephen's usurpation of the English crown; but Mr. Tupper doubts this as much as the supposition of its having a Roman origin. The earliest record that he has discovered of this castle, under the name of Cornet, is in the reign of Edward III.; but it was undoubtedly fortified long before, as it is mentioned, though not by name, in an order of Edward I., dated Windsor, March 2, 1275, authorising the levy of certain dues on shipping, if a quay or pier were constructed as, "*inter castrum nostrum ibidem et villam nostram de portu sancti Petri*," between our castle there, and our town of the port of Saint Peter.

The castle has ceased to be the official residence of the governors; but in the event of war, it would still form an important bulwark and protection to the town; for though the rock on which the fortress stands is scarcely three-quarters of a mile in circumference, it served for about five centuries to protect the only roadstead of the island

from pirates and other enemies. It is capable of mounting upwards of fifty pieces of ordnance; it has both artillery and infantry barracks, extensive magazine and store-houses, a spring of good water, furnaces for red-hot shot, and bomb-proof apartments for three hundred men; and in connection with Fort George, which crowns the hill towards the south, the harbour, the only available landing-place, is completely commanded, and the island rendered as impregnable as of old. The advance of civilization, however, now makes this sea-girt fortress more of an ornament, than, as in bygone days, a terror to the town, when a Royalist governor scattered his shot about the ears of the Roundhead inhabitants; and the castle is now, in these "piping times of peace," reduced to a mere depôt for a few artillerymen, whose duty consists in firing the sunrise and sunset gun, and in the grateful announcement to the Islanders, by the flag-staff signals, of what friendly vessels enter the roadstead.

The castle stands on a rock of gneiss, accompanied by quartz, trap, and felspar. Before the recent junction of the castle by means of a causeway with the harbour, it formed a complete islet, accessible only on foot at very low water, the tide then rising and falling 30 feet; and towards sunset, with the blue cliffs of Sark as a background, and the ocean dotted with the lesser and nearer islands of Herm and Jethou, the ancient battlements of the fortress stand out in bold relief, frowning above the many-tinted rocks which support them, and forming a *coup d'œil* of picturesque beauty and grandeur. A pass is readily granted by the governor for strangers to visit the castle, and the antiquarian will wander over it with pleasure. The panoramic view from the upper battery, embraces the whole of the Channel Islands, bounded by the coasts of Normandy.

Thus might this castle have stood "alone in its glory" for ages. But Time, the innovator, works with other weapons beside those of decay; and all that remained of the romantic has entirely vanished before the genius of improvement, which has united the castle with the mainland, in the construction of the works at

The New Harbour.

These works are progressing rapidly, and promise to be of immense advantage, as well as an ornament to the town. The former harbour was strongly built, and capable of containing about one hundred sail, and of sheltering vessels of 700 tons and upwards, during stress of weather; but having become inadequate to meet the requirements of commerce, the States of the island passed a vote for the construction of very considerable additions, according to a plan prepared by the late Mr. Rendel, C.E.

The first stone of this undertaking was laid with great ceremony on the 24th of August, 1853, the anniversary of Her Majesty's visit to the island. The new works comprise a noble causeway to the south of the old pier, uniting the castle to the mainland, a pier to the north in the direction of the white rock, a wet-dock, a graving-dock, extensive quays, wharves, and esplanades, a complete sewerage from the town, and a landing-place westward of the castle. The new landing-place now allows steamers to run alongside, and set their passengers on dry land, from which an incalculable advantage has accrued to the public, and a sure means been adopted to secure prosperity to the island.

As the visitor on deck of the steam-boat enters the harbour—

The Town of St. Peter Port

rises before him street above street, with towers and spires intermixed with trees crowning the hill above. On his left to the south, on a headland, stands a high pillar, raised to the memory of Sir John Doyle, a former governor; and nearer to the town a strong fortification named Fort George. Before him, on the heights, stand Victoria Tower,—the pinnacles of Elizabeth College,—and Castle Carey, the residence of the present lieutenant-governor, Major-General Slade; and to his right hand on the east, the Harbour of Saint Sampson and the Castle of the Vale.

Landing.

Passengers are quickly surrounded by the usual polite recommendations, and a host of beseeching porters.

Fares for Porters and Vehicles.—Carriage of each passenger's effects to the hotels, and lodgings at the lower part of the town, 6*d.*, under a penalty for exacting more, not exceeding 10*s.* For any greater distance, as to the upper parts or neighbourhood, it is advisable to strike a bargain; but a carriage is most convenient and economical, which conveys a family and baggage to any reasonable distance for 2*s.* 6*d.* Any delusions that may have been formed about entering into a foreign land, are immediately dispelled on beholding, in staring letters on the walls, such homely announcements as "Renier's Crown Tap;" "Marshall's Hotel;" "Hot Baths;" "Steam-Packet Office;" "Rope Store;" "Billiard Room;" "Gardener's Hotel." With the exception of a few French depôts, the shops are all English; the placards are all English; and the shopkeepers and market people all speak English; a slight foreign accent alone distinguishing their language. But, in fact, everything in Guernsey is English, except its currency, the coinage being francs, while the prices of articles are in shillings, and on every English shilling there is a *premium* of a halfpenny, which gives for every sovereign, 10*d.* in favour of the buyer; sometimes the rate of premium reaches to 1*s.* in the pound, or five per cent.

The Guernsey Currency.

The coin in circulation here (except the sovereigns and English silver issued at the Post Office, and where all payments for *money-orders*, or for *postage-stamps*, must be made in the same English circulating medium) is the French five-franc pieces, two-francs, and half-francs. Besides this there are one-pound notes, issued by both the banking firms, Guernsey pence and half-pence, and a small local coin called *doubles*, eight of which go to a Guernsey penny.

Twenty-four francs represent one pound Guernsey note, or currency.

The *exchange*, however, between the French coin and British sterling being one franc and a fraction in favour of a British sovereign, and so much more than the Guernsey currency, it follows that there is a difference of nearly 12*d.* in the pound, or 5 per cent., between a Guernsey pound and a British pound sterling.

There is, consequently, in Guernsey a constant premium in favour of English money, varying, according to circumstances, from 4½ to 5, and sometimes as much as 6 per cent.

The banking companies are the Guernsey Old Banking Company and the Commercial Banking Company, both in High Street, whose business is to issue notes, draw and cash bills on London and Paris, discount bills, &c.

These banks open at 10 o'clock every day, except Sundays and holidays, and close at 3 P.M.

Money Table.

The following Table for converting francs into currency will be found useful to those unaccustomed to decimal coinage:—

Francs.	£.	s.	d.		Francs.	£.	s.	d.
1	0	0	10		13	0	10	10
2	0	1	8		14	0	11	8
3	0	2	6		15	0	12	6
4	0	3	4		16	0	13	4
5	0	4	2		17	0	14	2
6	0	5	0		18	0	15	0
7	0	5	10		19	0	15	10
8	0	6	8		20	0	16	8
9	0	7	6		21	0	17	6
10	0	8	4		22	0	18	4
11	0	9	2		23	0	19	2
12	0	10	0		24	1	0	0

Hotels, Boarding- and Lodging-Houses, Rent, &c.

The principal HOTELS are Marshall's Royal Yacht Club Hotel (of course expensive), at the top of High Street: Gardner's Royal Hotel, Glatney Esplanade (very reasonable charges, and in a pleasant situation fronting the sea, with Sark, Herm, and Jethou in full view, where the

steamers and many a sail enliven the scene): Marquis's British, Renier's Crown, Peddle's Commercial Hotels; the Hôtel de l'Europe, an excellent French house in close proximity with the pier; Cole's Hotel in the market-place, where the charges are—bed, 1s.; breakfast, 1s.; dinner from 2s.; a private sitting-room, 2s. or 3s., lights included; attendance, 6d. a day; boarders in coffee-room at 4s. a day; Harris's Prince of Wales Hotel under the market colonnade, where the finest English, Scotch, and Irish ales and porter may always be had in perfection.

The BOARDING-HOUSES are—Hancock's, Cornet Street; L'Huvreuse House, New Ground; the Old Government House; and some others. Furnished lodgings may be obtained in any part of the upper town, in Victoria Road, Mont Durand, Mount Row, Hautville, the Rohais Road, and in other parts, at the rate of from 12s. and 18s. to two guineas a week. This is a more fitting subject for personal inquiry and inspection than for special enumeration in such a work as this.

HOUSE RENT ranges from 18l. to 50l. per annum, and upwards, and *furnished* at 25 per cent. on the value of the goods. Excellent cottages may be had from 10l. to 15l. in good situations about a mile from the town, containing parlour, one or two bedrooms, kitchen, and offices.

It is proper to warn families about to emigrate from England, and settle here, of the difficulty there is in obtaining good servants. It is therefore advisable to bring both male and female.

Taxation.

Strangers residing in the island, not exercising any profession or trade, are exempted from any contribution towards the local taxation; and there is little doubt but that the question is entirely set at rest by the late decision of the States against those who pressed for the taxation of visitors, a measure which would have only tended to drive them from the island.

There are neither customs, excise, assessed taxes, poor-

rates, or church-rates, but a general property tax for general purposes is levied upon all property, whether real or personal, and wherever situated, belonging to the natives and upon strangers carrying on any business, or exercising any profession, or acquiring landed property here. Lands situate in England are of course an exception, being subject to taxation there. This tax is essentially a burden upon capital only—pensions, salaries, half-pay, and income arising from industry being exempted; but it falls upon some things which are, and others which may be, unproductive, such as household furniture and stock in trade. The whole is estimated by the parish officers at a certain number of “quarters” of wheat per annum, from wheat having been originally the standard of value, and the rate is fixed at a certain sum per “quarter.” A quarter is now fixed at 20*l.*; and taking one year with another, the annual tax for all purposes may be computed at 1*s.* per quarter.

Thus, every 100*l.* capital represents five quarters, and pays 5*s.*, and this covers every demand—poor-rates, church-rates, lighting, paving, &c.

The first tax-list existing in the constable’s office is dated in 1715, and shows that the inhabitants of the town parish were then rated at 10,531 quarters, on which they were assessed at about a *halfpenny* per quarter; how they have progressed in wealth and importance may be gathered from the fact that in 1857 the same parish was rated at 136,930 quarters capital at *one shilling* per quarter!

The Revenue of the States is raised by a duty of 1*s.* per gallon on all spirituous liquors consumed in the island. This produces, on an average, nearly 5,000*l.* a year. A revenue is also derived from houses belonging to the States, the rent of shops in the meat-market, and licenses to public houses. The sums thus raised are expended in public improvements, sea-walls, repairing roads, disbursements for the militia, education, &c. The expenses incidental to the harbour are met by a duty on wines imported, and tonnage and wharfage on shipping. The tonnage dues on vessels loading stone at St. Sampson are exclu-

sively applied to the works that are being carried on for the improvement of that harbour.

The Crown Revenue consists of the great tithes, manorial and feudal dues, rents of tenements which have escheated to the crown, wrecks and gravages, forfeitures, amercements of courts, fines, &c.

After deducting the expenses connected with the administration of justice, the maintenance of the court-house and public gaol, and payment of certain salaries, the balance is paid into the Treasury.

Ecclesiastical Revenue.—The right of advowson is in the Crown, and the great tithes, as just stated, form a part of the royal revenue. The church endowments consist of the small tithes, a certain proportion of the great tithes and champarts, and some wheat rents. On an average, the livings are not worth more than 200*l.* a year each, but the parsonages are built and kept in repair by the parishioners, and not, as in England, by the incumbents. All the churches have a separate fund, consisting of wheat rents, and called “*le Tresor*,” which is received by the churchwardens, and applied to the repairs of the building and the expenses incidental to the celebration of divine service.

Commerce, Manufactures, &c.

The chief export trade of this island is from its stone quarries, the details of which will be found under its appropriate head of St. Sampson Harbour.

Ship-building is carried on to a limited extent ; but it is anticipated that, with the facilities for the importation and landing of heavy timber to be afforded by the new harbour, this branch of trade, as well as every other, will be greatly increased.

The exportation of potatoes was formerly the staple trade of this island, but with the blight of 1846 it entirely ceased, the import now exceeding the export.

There are four steam-mills in Guernsey of twelve to eighteen horse-power each, and several wind and water mills. A few years ago the manufacture of flour from

foreign corn, both for home consumption and export, was a valuable source of local employment; but free trade, which has so fatally affected this island in many other respects, has also put an end to the exportation of flour.

Vinegar is largely manufactured here for home consumption and export; and cider is made in considerable quantities, but not much more than sufficient for the farmers themselves.

The chief articles of manufacture are soap and candles, cordage, flour and biscuit, tobacco and snuff.

There are several brick-fields, and ornamental pottery is well and extensively wrought.

There are three or four breweries, where very inferior beer is brewed, which will not keep a week, and there were as many distilleries for extracting spirits from potatoes for the English market, the exports of which once averaged 24,000 gallons per annum; the distillation of which villainous liquid seems to have been deservedly unprofitable, as the trade is now discontinued.

There are also manufactories for cordials in imitation of the West Indian liqueurs.

One source of emolument, which gives employment to many, arises from the circumstance of several London houses and wine companies making these islands a sort of entrepôt, by sending wines, principally port, to be stored and bottled here, and reshipped when fit for market, whereby they save the heavy outlay and interest on the duty and the expense of bonding; besides which, it is said that the wines ripen and mellow here, through the mildness of the climate, in one-third less time than in the London cellars.

Manners and Customs.

“ In alluding to the present aspect and condition of the island, it may be observed, that the changes wrought in a little more than eighty years have exceeded those made in several preceding centuries; so altered are the habits and manners of natives of all ranks. Now the usual dinner-hour is from four to five o'clock; for company, an hour or

two later: while they go to balls at nine or ten o'clock—hours at which their great-grandfathers returned from them. Excellent roads intersect the island in all directions, and private and hack-carriages and pair, or with one horse, are very common; even the country people coming to market on Saturdays in their one-horse chaise.

“The communication with England and France is easy and certain, by steamers; and a passenger who leaves Guernsey at nine o'clock A.M., reaches London *viâ* Southampton, at ten o'clock the same evening.

“The town of Peter Port has more than doubled in extent and population, and the streets, shops, and many private dwellings are lighted with gas: there are three newspapers, many printing-presses, and several book-sellers, who sell English publications at a lower price than in London.”—*History of Guernsey*, by F. B. Tupper, Esq.

The townspeople generally speak English, though with a false accent, nor have the more enlightened and educated attained the pure English pronunciation. The language of the country people is the old Norman French considerably corrupted, so as to form an inharmonious compound and most incomprehensible patois, frequently interlarded with English words perverted into bad French. A countrywoman, seeing a little boy very uncomfortably stuck between two rustics in a gig, exclaimed, “Ah, mais v’la donc un *poure* petit *chap* drollement *posturai*.”

The generality of the natives have the appearance of French people, whose manners and customs they seem to inherit from their Norman extraction. Poor and parsimonious in their living and dress, even their domestic utensils and implements of husbandry are all in the old French style; their means, however scant, secure them from every want; nor food nor raiment tempt them to extravagance. An economical soup, prepared from a compound of grease and cabbage, chiefly supplies the one, and neither pride nor fashion imposes any needless expense on the other. We must except from this category the daughters of the middle class of farmers, some of whom, with an inordinate love of finery, parade the

streets and loiter about the corners in the most overdressed style throughout the market-day, in sad and unseemly contrast to their honest mothers in their plain Guernsey garb, and whom they may be frequently seen accompanying to and from the town, in their ridiculous attire, in vehicles about as elegant as an English dung-cart.

A strange peculiarity amongst the natives of this island is their morbid taste for funerals. Not satisfied with numerous relatives, whose name is "legion," those of the humblest sphere swell the line of followers to the grave to the utmost possible extent; and the result is that these cavalcades, with their straggling and unconcerned attendants, who may be frequently met chatting and joking on their solemn errand, rob the ceremony of all its mournful and befitting attributes. Among the higher classes the same infatuation prevails, and needlessly-expensive funerals are ranked among the follies of the day, as involving many a family in inconvenient and excessive outlay.

A curious custom prevails throughout the island: every cottage and farmhouse has, in one corner of the common sitting-room, what is termed the *lit de fouaille* or *green bed*, being a strong frame with boarded bottom, raised about eighteen inches from the ground, and covered with dry fern or peahaulm, on which the women knit or sew during the winter evenings: and on festive occasions, such as *vraicing* feasts, it was customary, above this *lit*, to suspend a canopy as well as the seat, which was tastefully decorated with flowers and fern-leaves, the whole well lighted up and presenting a picturesque effect while enlivened with music, dance, and song.

CHAPTER II.

ST. PETER PORT.

Historical Notice—Present State—Population—Churches and Chapels—Markets—Assembly Rooms—"The Sixties"—Mechanics' Institute—Museum—Post Office—Libraries—Clubs—Newspapers—Physicians and Surgeons—Elizabeth College—Schools—The Royal Court—Hospitals—Gaol—Victoria Tower—Militia Arsenal—Cemeteries—The New Parade Ground—Fort George.

IN a charter of William of Normandy (afterwards the Conqueror), dated a year before the Conquest, the parish of Saint Peter de Port is named; and there is no doubt of its great antiquity, though its original limits are not easily defined. Remains of a massive stone wall towards the sea are occasionally discovered beneath the houses and stores forming the eastern side of the High Street; and the ancient barriers to be met with in several of the old streets are supposed to mark the line of boulevards which surrounded the town.

In the reign of Edward I., that monarch ordered certain dues to be levied on ships entering the harbour, towards the erection of a pier; and in 1350, Edward III. directed a duty to be raised, for the purpose of walling in the town, as a protection against the hostile incursions it was subject to during his reign. The parish church of the town, though reputed to be the last built in the island, was consecrated in 1312, and was no doubt erected on the site of some early ecclesiastical structure.

The town of St. Peter Port lies partly in a glen, leading up by several narrow valleys to the westward; and the hills rising above the glen are now covered with buildings, gardens, and spires. Though not separated by any boundaries, the town may be divided into the old and the new; the older houses congregating around the sacred edifice, the parish church; while the more modern streets and buildings stretch over the land in every direction, and in every form.

The first impressions of the visitor in entering St.

Peter Port are decidedly unfavourable. "We perambulated steep and crooked streets flanked by substantial but old dusky houses, and walk as long as we may we reach no open space, where we may stop and look about us." So wrote Inglis in speaking of the town, while the environs, he admits, offer a most agreeable contrast. The lower part of the town is entirely appropriated to shops, stores, and mercantile offices; some portions of the main street, and Cornet and other streets, being exceedingly narrow and of gloomy aspect; though in High Street, Fountain Street, and the States Arcades, there are many excellent shops, filled with the best articles of English and French merchandize. The more select parts of the town for private residence are Hautville towards the south, and New Town towards the west, with their vicinities of George Road, the Grange, Doyle Road, Queen's Road, and others, with superior and substantial dwelling-houses, and suburban villas; the whole neighbourhood having the appearance of the outskirt of an opulent English town or city, and a marked resemblance to Tunbridge Wells.

The writer just alluded to, says: "Walk from St. Peter Port in whatever direction you may, indications of wealth and refinement united are everywhere apparent. I do not mean to pass any encomiums on the architectural beauty of the Guernsey villas, which are, with few exceptions, constructed without much regard to architectural taste; but they are uniformly respectable in appearance; there is nothing pert or cit-like about them; they are generally something beyond boxes, and are evidently the dwellings of persons who possess at least a competency.

"Nor is it the houses alone that arrest one, and lead to these conclusions; with scarcely one exception every detached house has some pleasure grounds, not merely a round plot, with its circular gravel walk, its little labyrinth of evergreens, and its border of box or daisies; but a respectable-sized parterre—and a miniature lawn, always in excellent order, large enough for a promenade and frequently with a circular carriage road.

"As we get further from the town these villas become

larger, some of them assuming the appearance of English country seats, and evidently the residences of persons of some considerable fortune.

“The environs of St. Peter Port have nothing of a foreign aspect about them—they are decidedly English. It is evident at a glance that the houses have not been built as a speculation for letting, wherever a man chanced to have a few square yards of land, but that the sites for building have been selected, and that the proprietor or architect has not been compelled to cut his coat according to his cloth; he has evidently had a few yards to spare.”

The population of this parish amounted, at the census in 1851, to 17,043—that of the whole island amounted to 29,733.

Churches.

The Town Church stands at the landing-place close to and facing the Harbour. This edifice, dedicated to St. Peter, is built in the form of a cross, and consists of a chancel, nave, north and south aisles, north and south transepts, with a square tower at their intersections. This cathedral-like building, being the finest and largest church in the Channel Islands, has some striking and interesting features, which merit the attention of the antiquary as well as the casual visitor.

The architecture is in the style of the later Gothic of France, termed Flamboyant; the mouldings and canopies of the north porch and west door, which are crocketed, finialed, and pinnacled, deserve especial notice. The massive pillars of the south transept are of dressed granite, and octagonal, without capitals, and the mouldings of the archivolt merge into them. The walls are embellished with numerous monuments and tablets, which have been judiciously removed from the beautifully-clustered pillars. Some of the smaller shafts had been barbarously cut away to insert the tablets, but they are now restored.

At the time this improvement was effected, while the church was undergoing repair in 1821, the workmen, in laying open the north-east chapel, discovered an ancient niche,

or piscina, evidently formed at two different periods : three or four other niches were discovered at the same time, and the remains of an octagonal baptismal font of shell marble, with its pillar, were exhumed from beneath the steps, leading to the parvise. Since that time, the windows have been restored by the removal of the heavy wooden casements, which were substituted about 100 years ago for the original tracery, then dilapidated, and are now made to correspond with the remains left of the original style in two or three of the small windows.

In 1850, a stained window, presented by two ladies, was put up over the altar, as a memorial of their parent ; the subject is the Transfiguration. The holy men chosen by our Lord to be witnesses of this manifestation of his divinity are placed in spaces between the mullions of the window. St. Peter, to whom the church is dedicated, stands in the centre of the lower range of figures ; in the adjoining panels are James and John, awestruck at the glory of the Saviour above them. Our Lord is placed in the centre, and on either side are Moses and Elias, typifying the law and the prophets.

Again, in the upper division, our Lord is represented as sitting on a throne, and on his right and left are angels with musical instruments, and immediately below the evangelical emblems.

At the base of the window is the following inscription : "A la gloire de Dieu. Le don de Marie et Catherine Allaire, en mémoire de leur père Jean Allaire ; âgé 84. 1846." The artist is Mr. O'Connor of London.

On this sacred spot stands an arcaded reredos of freestone, with richly-sculptured pinnacles and finials, parclooses of carved walnut wood, pavement of encaustic tiles, and brass communion rails, the munificent gift of the Rev. W. T. Collings, the present seigneur of Sark, in memory of his father and mother.

The church is indebted to the Earl of Shaftesbury for the costly present of a full service of cushions for the reading-desk and pulpit, kneeling cushions for communicants round the altar, and two altar cushions of rich

crimson Genoa velvet, embroidered with gold, estimated at the value of 300*l*.

These superbly beautiful ecclesiastical ornaments were originally intended for a Roman Catholic chapel in England, and were brought to this island from France by the grandmother of the present earl. Foreign velvet being then prohibited, they were left in the custody of the Mansell family, with whom they remained until 1833. The late earl being applied to by the Very Rev. the Dean of Guernsey, munificently presented them to this church, where they form an object of great attraction and admiration.

There is a fine-toned organ in this church, and an excellent choir; a clock with four dials outside the tower, and a peal of eight bells. Divine service is performed three times on Sundays; in French at ten o'clock, the garrison service, in English, at half-past twelve, by the garrison chaplain, and French service at half-past six. Prayers in French are also read every Wednesday and Friday morning, at ten o'clock, and there is a full service on Thursday evenings at half-past six. The Very Rev. Dean Guille, commissary to the Bishop of Winchester, is rector; curate, the Rev. Chas. Guille, his son; garrison chaplain, the Rev. Peter S. Dobrée.

There are three more churches and one proprietary chapel in this parish, where the services are exclusively English.

St. James's Church, which fronts the College, was built in 1818, with no architectural pretensions, but of that style which prevailed for the last century and a half, when every true feature of our ecclesiastical architecture was lost sight of: the more to be regretted in this instance, where the site is of so commanding a character, and so fitted for an ornate and imposing structure. Whatever is wanting, however, in outward or internal appearance, is fully compensated for by the reality within, where the devotional services of the "*true church*" are performed by the present incumbent, the Rev. J. Lakes, in a manner calculated to excite the holiest feelings.

The funds for the erection of this church were raised by subscription, and by the sale of pews; it accommodates about 1,300, a few sittings being free for the use of the poor, and the children of the National Schools.

The appointment of the minister is vested in the proprietors; his salary is 300*l.* a year. There is a double service on Sundays, at half-past ten in the morning and half-past six in the evening. Prayers are read on every Wednesday and Friday morning, and on saints' days at noon; and prayers and a lecture every Wednesday evening. The sacrament is administered on the first Sunday in every month.

St. John's Church was built in 1836. It contains about 800 sittings, of which about 300 are free. The architectural character of this edifice is Early English, with chancel, nave, and tower, forming a picturesque object from many points in the northern district of the town. It is erected in a very uncanonical position, having its tower at the north and its altar at the south end. There is a handsome stained window in the chancel—consisting of three lancet lights—the centre illustrating the leading events in the life of the Saviour, and the side lights, those in the ministry of St. Peter and St. Paul. It was presented to the church by the widow of the late John Carey, Esq., of Castle Carey, as a tribute to his memory.

This oriel but not *orient* window, is in the mediæval style, its only fault being the minuteness of the figures, which are sacrificed to an excess of colour and ornament; but the effect produced by this, and the chaste design of the windows in the side aisles, is excellent, while the pulpit and fittings of the church in oak are in correspondent taste. There is a good organ and effective choir. The Rev. Thomas Bröck, M.A., is minister; there are two services in English on Sundays—in the morning at half-past ten, and in the evening at half-past six o'clock. There are two school-houses, contiguous to the church, in which Sunday, Daily, and Infant Schools are held. The whole have been erected by the contributions of the inhabitants, with some additional aid from Government.

Trinity Church is situated in about the middle of the town, and was formerly a proprietary chapel, in which the service was conducted only in French, but, being purchased by members of the Church of England, was consecrated by the Bishop of Winchester in 1846. The church contains 680 sittings, about one-third being free. The present incumbent is the Rev. T. Whalley. There are two services on Sundays, in the morning at half-past ten, and in the evening at half-past six, and on Thursday evenings at the same hour.

Bethel Proprietary Chapel, now called *All Saints*, is situated in Manor Street, near the Royal court-house. Services on Sundays at half-past ten in the morning and half-past six in the evening. Minister, the Rev. William Michell.

The following is a list of the English and French

Dissenting Chapels.

WESLEYAN.

Ebenezer Chapel, New Town.—On Sunday, in English, at half-past 10 A.M., and at 6 P.M. On Wednesdays and Fridays at 7 P.M.

Victoria Chapel, Victoria Road.—Sundays, in French, at 10 A.M., at 2 P.M., and at 7 P.M.

Wesley Chapel, Bonët.—On Sunday, in French, at half-past 10 A.M. and 6 P.M., and on Wednesdays at 7 P.M. In English, on Sundays, at 2 P.M. and on Mondays at 7 P.M.

INDEPENDENT.

Eldad Chapel, New Town.—Sundays, in English, at half-past 10 A.M. and half-past 6 P.M.

New-street Chapel.—Sundays, in French, at 10 A.M. and 6 P.M. Wednesday evenings at 7.

METHODIST NEW CONNECTION.

Zion Chapel, Clifton.—On Sundays, in English, at half-past 10 A.M. and 6 P.M. On Wednesdays at 7 P.M.

BIBLE CHRISTIANS.

Salem Chapel, Vauvert Road.—Sundays, in English, at half-past 10 A.M. and at 6 P.M. On Tuesdays at 7 P.M.

PRIMITIVE METHODISTS.

Truchot-street Chapel.—Sundays, in English, at half-past 10 A.M. and at 6 P.M.

FRIENDS.

Meeting House, Clifton.—Sundays, at 10 A.M. and at 3 P.M. Thursdays at 10 A.M.

BETHEL UNION.

Preaching Room on the Quay. Sundays, at half-past 10 A.M., at half-past 2 P.M., and at 6 P.M. Thursdays at 7 P.M.

PLYMOUTH BRETHREN.

Wesley-road Chapel.—Sundays, at half-past 10 A.M. and at 6 P.M. Mondays, Tuesdays, and Wednesdays, at 7 P.M.

FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

Clifton Chapel.—Sundays, at half-past 10 A.M., and at 6 P.M. Wednesdays at 7 P.M.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.

St. Joseph's Church, Cordier Hill.—For English service, Sundays, at 8 and at half-past 10 A.M., and at 3 and 6 P.M. For French service, Burnt Lane.

Marriages may be solemnized in several of the dissenting chapels. There are Wesleyan, Independent, and Baptist chapels in the country parishes, with Sunday-schools attached to most of them; and there is a large Day-school in connection with Ebenezer Chapel in the town.

After this long enumeration of places for aliment for the soul, and before we take him to that for the mind in Elizabeth College and the schools, we must introduce the visitor to the more substantial food for the body.

The Meat and Fish Markets

are in a large square, closely adjoining the Town Church. There is not, throughout the town or whole island (with one solitary exception at St. Sampson) a single butcher's shop or fish-stall; but all are congregated in one capacious and convenient spot, where a large and well-ventilated building has been erected for the purpose. The central arcade is fitted up with butchers' shops, separated from each other, and having their numbers and names of their owners. The meat will at first sight strike the stranger's eye as having something about it not particularly alluring; the beef, for instance—its fat is very yellow, its lean very red, quite unlike what he has been accustomed to see in England, yet it cooks well, and has none of the oleaginous quality that might be expected. A great part of the beef was, till lately, imported from Spain; but is now, the ports being open, obtained from France, and the breed there is much improved. Besides which, there are occasionally well-fed and fatted steers bought of the farmers and killed by the butchers. The mutton, too, generally coming from France, is small, and poor in flavour; but there are plenty of excellent sheep, well fed by several of the opulent butchers, and an abundance of mutton imported from England by the carcass for those who choose to pay for it. Again, the veal brought to market is invariably small (fancifully said by a former writer "to look more like overgrown rabbits cut up than anything else"), though the quality is excellent, as the farmers kill their calves exceedingly young, in order to save the consumption of milk. In truth, that "dainty dish," a fillet of veal, is a thing of rare occurrence.

The pork is unquestionably good: it may be had at most times by the single joint of the butchers; but during the season the principal sale of this meat is on Fridays, when it is brought in by the country people, and exposed for sale in an arcade of the market set apart for their use, the different parishes having their names over the divisional lines of hooks, so that purchasers may know where

the meat was fed. There is a standard weight near at hand, and the pork is here sold either whole or in quarters. The price ranges from 5*d.* to 6*d.* per lb., Guernsey weight; sometimes it is somewhat less. The prices of meat are generally ruled by, and assimilate to, the English provincial markets; but at Guernsey weight of 18 oz. to the pound, and at Guernsey currency, with 1*s.* *premium* on the sovereign, they are in reality considerably less. Salted pork or dried bacon, strangely enough, is always dear, being from 9*d.* to 11*d.*; hams, 10*d.* to 1*s.* per lb. The meat market is open every day; but the principal days are Wednesdays and Saturdays: on the latter it is open till 10 during the summer, and 9 P.M. in the winter months. On every other day of the week it closes at about 3 o'clock; and woe betide the unlucky wight who has delayed ordering his dinner before that hour, for unless within reach of a well-stored larder he must dine with Duke Humphrey!

One end of the meat market and two other entrances from the Market-square lead to

The Fish Market.

Here are all the advantages without any of the proverbial detractions of Billingsgate, for never was fish market more cleanly kept or more orderly conducted. About 200 feet in length by 20 in breadth, with 40 block-marble slabs, supported on pillars, well lighted and ventilated, it is accessible to the most sensitive of the fair sex, and frequented by them in crowds. In calm weather there is a large and excellent supply of all kinds of fish, but more especially during the summer, when sometimes as many as from forty to fifty turbot, many of them weighing upwards of 20 lbs., may be seen at one time. Vast quantities of fish being exported to Southampton and Jersey, keeps up the price of the article, for, though so plentiful, fish is not cheap in Guernsey. The most plentiful are soles, whiting-pollock, turbot, brill, plaice, mackerel, red and white mullet, john-dorey, gurnet, conger-eel, cod, smelts, and sand-eels: among shell-fish, lobsters, cray-fish, spider-crabs, and

pound-crabs of immense size. All the latter are sold at very moderate prices, according to size, supply, and season; so also are oysters, which are brought from the celebrated oyster-grounds, lying between Jersey and France (whence also come the best "natives" which are supplied to England). They are laid down in parks, between high and low water mark here, to fatten, and are brought to the market in perfection as to size and flavour, and sold at from 2*d.* to 3*d.* the dozen. The trade in oysters seems to be of long standing in Guernsey. That erudite philosopher, Sir Thomas Browne, writing to his son Edward in 1682, says: "Your sister tells mee they have plentie of large oysters, like Burnham oysters, about Guernsey, and all those rocky seas to St. Mallowes, and have a peculiar way of disposing and selking of them; that they are not decayed nor flatt before they bee eaten. They bring them into the haven in vessells that may contain vast quantities; and when they come to a competent distance from the peere head, they anker and cast all the oysters overboard into the sea; and when the tide goeth away, and the ground bare, the people come to buy them, and the owners stand on dry ground and sell them. When the tide comes in the buyers retire, and come again the next ebbe, and buye them agayne, and so every ebbe till they are all sould."*

Peculiar to this island for its abundance, is the beautiful shell-fish called here the "ormer"—*auris marina*, by some called *Venus's ear*, its proper definition being *haliotis tuberculata*; it is an univalve, with perforations on one side, and, being without any protection on the other, it clings tenaciously to the rocks, where specimens of various sizes may be found at low water. They are reported to be excellent eating, and to resemble veal cutlets when well beaten to render them tender, and then stewed in rich gravy; but with every care and condiment that we could use, we found them most insipid and unwholesome edibles. Their interior has the ever-varied hues of mother-of-pearl, and the epidermis is capable of being removed

* Sir T. Browne's Works, vol. iii. p. 480, Bohn's ed.

by the application of a little muriatic acid, when the outside assumes colours of equal beauty with the nature-tinted inside. The shells are collected in large quantities at the marine stores and exported to Birmingham, where they are extensively used as a substitute for genuine mother-of-pearl in papier-mâché ware. In the full season, the price of fine turbot (sometimes cut in two or more parts) is from 4*d.* to 6*d.* per lb.; soles, some of which are of immense size, from 1*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* the pair; whiting, very large, 3*d.* to 8*d.* each; plaice (dear), 4*d.* to 1*s.*; mackerel, 3*d.* to 7*d.* a couple; crabs and crayfish, 6*d.* to 10*d.* each; lobsters, 4*d.* to 1*s.* each.

Wines, Spirits, and Groceries, &c.

The prices of one of the principal dealers in the town.

WINES.		Per doz. Quarts.	WINES.		Per doz. Quarts.
<i>French.</i>			<i>Red Wines.</i>		
Champagne, still . . .		36 <i>s.</i>	Port, superior . . .		40 <i>s.</i>
„ Moet's . . .		48 <i>s.</i>	„ Fine old . . .		36 <i>s.</i>
„ . . .		36 <i>s.</i> to 40 <i>s.</i>	„ Second . . .		30 <i>s.</i>
Burgundy, sparkling . .		42 <i>s.</i>	„ Good . . .		20 <i>s.</i> , 24 <i>s.</i>
Grave		20 <i>s.</i>	Spanish		15 <i>s.</i>
			Hermitage		36 <i>s.</i>
<i>German.</i>			<i>Clarets.</i>		
Hock, sparkling . . .		56 <i>s.</i>	Château Margaux . .		40 <i>s.</i> , 50 <i>s.</i>
„ 2nd		48 <i>s.</i>	„ Lafitte		40 <i>s.</i> , 50 <i>s.</i>
„ still		36 <i>s.</i> to 48 <i>s.</i>	Leqville		20 <i>s.</i>
Moselle, sparkling . .		36 <i>s.</i> , 48 <i>s.</i> , 54 <i>s.</i>	St. Julien		26 <i>s.</i> , 30 <i>s.</i>
„ still		36 <i>s.</i>	St. Emilior		30 <i>s.</i>
			Medoc		15 <i>s.</i> , 20 <i>s.</i>
<i>Spanish.</i>			Vin ordinaire		12 <i>s.</i>
Sherry		36 <i>s.</i> to 40 <i>s.</i>	SPIRITS. Per Gallon.		
Fine (amontilla do.) . .		30 <i>s.</i>	Cognac, champagne, superior		20 <i>s.</i>
Fine old		24 <i>s.</i>	Ditto		16 <i>s.</i> , 14 <i>s.</i> , 12 <i>s.</i>
2nd		18 <i>s.</i> to 20 <i>s.</i>	Ditto, dark, fine . . .		12 <i>s.</i>
Good		15 <i>s.</i>	Armagnac		6 <i>s.</i>
Madeira (East India) . .		40 <i>s.</i>	Schiedam		4 <i>s.</i> , 4 <i>d.</i>
„ (Teneriffe)		20 <i>s.</i>	Rum		7 <i>s.</i> , 4 <i>s.</i> , 3 <i>s.</i> , 9 <i>d.</i>
Marsala		16 <i>s.</i> , 17 <i>s.</i>	Whiskey, Scotch and Irish		6 <i>s.</i> , 6 <i>d.</i>
Bucellas		20 <i>s.</i>	Gin		6 <i>s.</i>

GROCERIES.		Per lb.	GROCERIES.		Per lb.
<i>Tea.</i>			<i>Tea.</i>		
Gunpowder	2s. 6d., 3s. 6d.		Congou	1s. 4d., 1s. 8d., 2s.	
Hyson . .	2s., 2s. 6d., 3s.		Mixed . . .	1s. 8d., 2s.	
Twankay . .	1s. 8d., 2s.		<i>Sugars.</i>		
Souchong, 2s. 6d., 3s., 3s. 6d.			Double refined. . .	5½d.	
			Brown	4d.	

The Vegetable and Poultry Markets,

held, like those in French towns, in a large open square fronting the meat market, are well supplied with excellent vegetables, the finest fruit, and the sweetest flowers. On one side are "*Les Halles*," appropriated to numerous French women, who sell poultry, game, eggs, and fruit; here also are shops for the use of butchers, fruiterers, and florists.

Every Saturday is quite a gala day here, where all the style and beauty of the island may be seen in joyous excitement, shrinking not from the crowd of market people and marketable commodities, nor from cheapening a bouquet, or bargaining for a capon.

In all weathers too, in drenching rain and cutting wind, may be seen the same hundred or more of indefatigable Guernsey women in their uniform garb and headgear of ungraceful black, sitting without any shelter at their stalls of vegetables, or along the whole outside of the meat market in the open air, with baskets of butter and eggs. And there they sometimes remain from "morn till dewy eve," until their last pennyworth is disposed of, their sole parsimonious sustenance during the day being a cup of tea, or a basin of Guernsey soup, concocted of grease and cabbage. The current market prices are—

Turkeys from 4s. to 7s.	Butter, per lb., from 1s. to 1s. 6d.
Geese from 2s. 6d. to 4s.	French ditto, from 9d. to 1s. 1d.
Ducks, per couple, from 3s. to 4s.	Eggs, per dozen, from 9d. to 1s. 6d.
Fowls, per couple, from 2s. 6d. to 4s.	French ditto, from 7d. to 1s. 1d.
Pigeons, per couple, from 1s. 6d. to 2s.	

The Assembly Rooms,

over "*Les Halles*" of the French women, also called Leaden-hall Market, are the rooms where public balls, concerts, and exhibitions are held. These rooms are private property, the funds for the erection of which were raised by shares held by certain of the head families of the island, who on first clubbing their means together for the purpose of establishing these assemblies, found their numbers to amount to sixty. Hence we believe arose that exclusive body in Guernsey called "*THE SIXTIES*."

"It is scarcely possible," writes Berry, "to define the essential requisites for admission into this rank; ample fortune will not accomplish it, and neither business, nor lack of noble ancestry is any bar to it." From all that we can discover, this temple of Terpsichore contained the corner stone on which this *clique soixante* was erected. Thus, very resolute distinctions prevail among the Guernsey families, and those of "the sixties" will neither mix nor visit with "the forties:" what the latter means we cannot explain. This exclusiveness is still maintained, and no stranger is admitted to the balls, which were formerly frequent, but are now of rare occurrence, except through a subscriber, unless it be officers in garrison, or of king's ships in the station.

The Mechanics' Institution

is held in a suite of rooms in a gallery over the States Arcade, which is a line of shops on the opposite side of the square facing the assembly rooms. It was founded in 1831. Peter Stafford Carey, Esq., the bailiff, is the patron, and Edgar Mac Culloch, Esq., president. The library contains upwards of 4,000 volumes, with a reading-room supplied with the London and local papers, reviews, and magazines—open daily, Sundays excepted; and occasional lectures are delivered during the winter. The terms of admission are—members 12s., ladies 8s., junior members 6s. per annum. The wives and children of full members 4s.

The Museum.

connected with this Institution, is at the other end of the gallery, entirely dependent on voluntary contributions. Admission every Wednesday from noon till four o'clock is gratuitous.

The Working Men's Association

is in Pollet Street: Patron, the Bailiff. Mr. Martin, the Sheriff, is president. Lectures on scientific and practical subjects are delivered every week throughout the winter season. The library is extensive and continually increasing by purchase and gratuitous contributions. There are evening classes in all branches of instruction for adults and juvenile members, under the management of an intelligent and real *working* committee.

The Post Office

is situated at No. 36 Commercial Arcade, adjoining the Market Square, by a descent of three steps. Sir Thomas Browne, writing to his son (January 9, 1681-2) says: "I doubt all my letters sent to Guernsey within these two months lie still at Southampton; the wind having continued southerly and westerly at this time of year beyond observation, to the great detriment of many merchants."* No more striking illustration could be given of the difference between "the good old times" of our forefathers and our own. They took two months to convey a letter from Southampton to Guernsey, a distance of 113 miles: we require something under that time for taking one to Sydney, in New South Wales, 15,000 miles!

It is within the memory of the "oldest inhabitant" that there was neither post office nor government packet, and that all communication between the Channel Islands and England was carried on by the small Southampton traders, which crossed very irregularly. As late as 1788, a cutter made only eight voyages to and fro in a year; and long

* Sir T. Browne's Works, vol. iii. p. 478, Bohn's ed.

afterwards a smart cutter made but twenty-nine voyages a year ; while the transit by coach from Southampton to London took fourteen hours, which now, by rail, is effected in less than three.

Now the mails, conveyed by the "London and South-Western Railway Company's royal mail packets," arrive at Guernsey every Tuesday, Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday from Southampton, and, by a recent arrangement, every Monday and Thursday *viâ* Weymouth, making six deliveries from England in a week. From Guernsey they proceed to Jersey, and return on the following mornings. The mails for England are closed at 8 A.M. ; those for Jersey are closed as follows : by the vessels from Southampton, at 8 A.M. ; from Weymouth at 2 P.M. The "too-late box" for letters to England, with an additional stamp, is kept open till 9 A.M. Post-office orders may be obtained every day (Sundays excepted) from 9 A.M. to 6 P.M., except on the mornings of making up the English mails.

There are receiving-houses in the distant parishes, and road-side letter-boxes in the vicinity of the town and in the country, which are cleared at 7½ A.M. throughout the year. All French and other foreign letters are sent *viâ* London.

The Channel Islands Telegraph.

The submarine communication commenced the 7th Sept. 1858. The opening was inaugurated in Jersey with appropriate pomp and ceremony in customary enthusiastic contrast to the more phlegmatic habits of the Guernseyman.

On the following day a message which the directors of the Telegraph Company had despatched to the Earl of Derby from Jersey to be communicated to the Queen, together with her Majesty's answer, were telegraphed to Henry Tupper, Esq., the energetic local director in Guernsey, whose zeal and exertions materially expedited the completion of the undertaking.

A message sent hence on the opening day into the centre of the city of London reached its destination in 40

minutes inclusive of the time requisite for transcription and delivery.

The charge for messages not exceeding 20 words from any of the islands to Weymouth is 3s., Southampton 4s., London 5s., to Liverpool, Manchester, and Glasgow, 5s. 8d., or *vice versâ*; to or from Jersey, Guernsey, or Alderney, 1s.

The Telegraph between Jersey and France is now completed.

Circulating Libraries.

Redstone's, in the Commercial Arcade, containing the literary works of the day, at the moderate subscription of 10s. per annum; also a reading-room where the London papers of the previous day are taken in.

Barbet's library, chess and reading-room, with a sea view, is in High Street: subscription, one guinea per annum.

Mrs. Barbet's circulating library and fancy repository, Smith Street.

The Independent Club,

situate in High Street, is the first of its class, and frequented by the majority of gentlemen in the island. Visitors are admitted on the introduction of a member. It is well supplied with newspapers and periodicals, and has a large library of standard works of reference.

There are several Masonic Lodges in the island.

Newspapers.

Just before the commencement of the present century there was neither a newspaper nor a printing-press in the island. There are now four; three in English and one in French: the latter was established in 1789; it contains many advertisements, a résumé of French and English news, and is largely circulated among the native farmers.

The Star, established in 1813, has been for many years conducted by an English gentleman of known abilities and liberal and comprehensive views. It enjoys the very extensive circulation it so well deserves, and is sought for.

with avidity as the local organ of all that is interesting and important at home and abroad, on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, the evenings of its publication.

The Comet is published on Tuesdays and Fridays, and has a more limited circulation than the "Star," though a well-conducted paper.

The Mail and Telegraph (penny paper) on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

Physicians, &c.

Mr. Tupper, in his excellent "History of Guernsey," observes that there was formerly so little inducement for medical men to practise here that, on the 12th of October, 1632, the States granted "to Mr. Samuel de la Place, minister of the church, and professor of medicine in this island, the annual sum of twelve quarters of wheat, as a pension, to be paid by all the parishes, according to the accustomed rates; and that for upwards of a century afterwards the few resident practitioners were chiefly Frenchmen of low origin, and very doubtful professional abilities. In the early part of the present century, scarcely a medical man kept either horse or vehicle; and when a countryman required his attendance, which was rarely, he brought his own nag for the use of "Monsieur le Docteur." Now the islanders are kept alive by the presence of nine physicians, fifteen surgeons, three dentists, and eleven druggists." Among the profession are men of great experience and talent; and while such a host would argue but little beneficial effect from the salubrity of the climate, we must remember (comparing law with physic) the tale of the village lawyer, who would have starved had not another attorney arrived to set up in practice against him, when both of them speedily made their fortunes!

Elizabeth College

stands facing St. James's Church, at the commencement of the Grange Road, which is the principal outlet of the town to all parts of the island. The building is an oblong square, with a castellated turret at each angle, and a higher

tower in the centre. The structure has a handsome and commanding effect from a distance, but a nearer inspection shows its walls to be only of stucco, and its fine large windows to be disfigured with vile attempts at Gothic ornament. The interior, however, is admirably adapted to the purpose for which it is intended.

This educational institution owes its origin to Queen Elizabeth, who, by letters patent in 1563, assigned a convent which had formerly belonged to the Society of Frères Mineurs, or Grey Friars, with the land adjoining, and about eighty quarters of wheat rent, for the endowment of a school. From the date of its foundation up to the time of the erection of the present edifice in 1825, this foundation appears to have been of little benefit to the island, very few availing themselves of its advantages; until, through the exertions of Sir John Colborne—then lieutenant-governor—and to the credit of the States of Guernsey, means were adopted, in 1823, to place the establishment on a more efficient footing. This has been admirably done; and under its present management, Elizabeth College offers advantages for the education of youth not to be excelled, if equalled, in any public seminary in England; and we know of none to which we should have greater satisfaction in sending a son than to this.

Due honour has not, however, been bestowed on the “virgin queen” for this her noble endowment, as among the regulations passed September 27, 1563, for the establishment of the school, *inter alia*, is the following: “A marble statue of the queen, with the arms of England, to be placed over the gate.” But nowhere is any statue of the queen visible.

Under the amended statutes, the Bishop of Winchester is the permanent visitor, and two special visitors are appointed by the Crown when deemed expedient. The directors are nine in number; the Very Reverend the Dean of Guernsey, *ex officio*, two appointed by the lieutenant-governor, and six by the States, to serve for six years, and be replaced in rotation. The present principal is the Rev. Arthur Thomas Corfe, M.A., Oxford. The

system of education is excellent and the terms very moderate.

This college has the following exhibitions and prizes :—

The Queen's Exhibition of 30*l.* per annum for four years—open to natives of the island, and sons of natives.

Lord de Saumarez's Exhibition of 15*l.* per annum for four years—open to all students.

Miller's Prizes for general proficiency :—20*l.* for the Sixth Form ; 15*l.* for the Fifth Form ; 10*l.* for the Fourth Form ; and 5*l.* for the Third Form.

The Bishop of Winchester's Prize for Divinity, 5*l.* 5*s.*

Sir William Colling's Greek Prize, 5*l.* 5*s.*

The Le Marchant Prizes, 3*l.* 3*s.* each for the following subjects :—

1. A critical knowledge of the English language.
2. A critical knowledge of the French language.
3. An attainment in writing, arithmetic, the rudiments of mathematics, book-keeping, and other knowledge, necessary to a commercial education.
4. Mathematics.
5. Modern (especially English) History.

Examiners attend annually from Oxford, elected for that purpose under the charter, by the heads of Exeter, Jesus, and Pembroke Colleges.

Schools.

Besides this collegiate education, there are several very excellent establishments for young ladies and for boys. We are informed that a sound commercial education is imparted for the small sum of one guinea per quarter. There are also numerous professors of French, music, singing, dancing, and drawing.

The Royal Court-house,

situate in an open space at the top of Smith Street, was erected in 1799, at the expense of the States, and further improved in 1822. It is built of hewn granite. On the basement of the interior are the offices of the Greffier, where all the proceedings of the States and Court, and all real property transactions, are registered ; and a small

court for the hearing of police cases. The principal court above is a spacious chamber capable of accommodating about two hundred persons, besides the members and officers of the court. The bailiff and the twelve magistrates, termed jurats, occupy elevated seats, below them sits the greffier, and on either side the procureur or attorney-general (who at present also holds the office of comptroller or solicitor-general), and the five avocats, or barristers, occupy their appropriate seats. The law pleadings, both civil and criminal, the addresses of counsel, and the delivery of judgments by the court, are in the French language, with the exception of the citing of some few cases and decisions from the English legal authorities, and the occasional examination of English witnesses ; but even in this *courtly* sphere the tones of his mother tongue sound gratefully on the ear of the Englishman, as the Guernseyman, however good his education or great his talents, rarely loses entirely his native pronunciation, and generally places the accent on the wrong syllable.

At the close of the evidence and the speeches of the advocates, and in criminal cases after the procureur has given his *conclusions*, or stated what, in his opinion, the sentence ought to be, the bailiff sums up the evidence and comments on the arguments of counsel, after which he calls on each jurat to deliver his opinion, and then pronounces the verdict.

All cases are decided by a majority of the votes of the jurats, the bailiff having a deliberative voice only, except in the case of an equal division, when he has the casting vote.

The jurats being generally elected from the mercantile class, or retired private gentlemen, cannot be supposed to be conversant with the principles or practice of law ; they are more likely to be actuated by the spirit of truth inculcated by the bench of bishops, than by any technical decisions by the judges, and they usually form their convictions from a common-sense view of the question in litigation, pronouncing their judgments more from the facts than "according to law," except in questions relating

to real property, in which certain "*leges scripta*" prevail in Guernsey, immutable as the laws of the Medes and Persians.

From the sentences of the court of judgment there is a final appeal to Her Majesty in Council, provided the object in dispute, if real property, amounts to 10*l.* sterling per annum, or, if personal property, to 200*l.* sterling; but such appeals are of rare occurrence—a satisfactory proof that pure and simple justice is awarded by the authorities whom the islanders have elected, and in whom they have reposed the conservation of their rights and liberties.

The States

hold their convocations in this Court. There are two bodies bearing this title: the States of Election, in whom are vested the election of the jurats and sheriff; and the States of Deliberation, being the local representative body.

The States of Deliberation are composed of the following members:—

The Bailiff and Jurats of the Royal Court	.	.	13
The Rectors	.	.	8
The Queen's Procureur	.	.	1
The Deputies of St. Peter Port	.	.	6
The Deputies of the country parishes	.	.	9
Total	.	.	37

The States of Election are composed as follows:—

The Bailiff and Jurats of the Royal Court	.	.	13
The Rectors	.	.	8
The Queen's Procureur	.	.	1
The Central Douzaine of St. Peter Port	.	.	22
The four cantonal Douzaines of ditto	.	.	48
The Douzaines of the country parishes	.	.	130
Total	.	.	222

The first of these bodies constitutes the local government of the island. In a report made in 1846 by two royal

commissioners appointed by the Queen to inquire into the criminal laws of the Channel Islands, they conclude that "the history of the States is involved in much obscurity. It is probable that they were originally constituted on the model of the *Trois Etats* in Normandy; the bailiff and jurats corresponding with the noblesse; the rectors of the parishes answering to the clergy; and the douzaines, an elected body in each parish, representing the *Tiers Etat*."

The lieutenant-governor sits in the meetings, but has only a deliberative voice and *no vote*. The bailiff is president of both bodies of the States.

Each of the parishes has its douzaine, a body of men, as its name imports, consisting of twelve, and in some instances more, with two high constables chosen by and from amongst the ratepayers; the town parish containing nearly half the population, and representing more than half the wealth and intelligence of the island, being divided into four cantons, each having its own douzaine. The douzeniers are elected for life, and have the control over and conduct of all parochial matters; they fix the rate of assessment of each parishioner to the parochial taxes; they define the boundaries in the formation of streets or roads in their respective parishes; they prescribe the limits when a thoroughfare is found necessary to be widened by the removal or alteration of houses; they superintend the lighting of the town, the construction and repair of drains, and other similar objects.

To the States of Deliberation alone pertain the enactment of new laws, or the alterations in the existing laws, the levying of all taxes for general purposes, and the regulation of all matters of finance affecting the island at large; but all laws require the sanction of the Crown before they can be acted upon.

The States of Election, or electoral body, of which, as we have seen, the douzeniers form a component part, are assembled only to elect jurats and the sheriff.

On the walls of the chamber in which the Royal Court sits, are several portraits, none of them possessing any great artistic merit. The first is that of Daniel de Lisle

Brock, the late bailiff; next to this is that of the late Lord de Saumarez, K.C.B., Rear-Admiral of England, a native inhabitant, and supporter of every benevolent institution of the island; the next is a full-length portrait of Sir John Doyle, K.C.B., lieutenant-governor from 1803 to 1817. Over one of the doors is the portrait of Lord Seaton, late Sir John Colborne, another lieutenant-governor; and over the entrance-door is that of Sir John Bell, K.C.B., also a lieutenant-governor. We look in vain for any memento of the celebrated Major-General Sir William Napier, also a lieutenant-governor.

On the right hand of the open space fronting the Court-house stand the

Government Offices,

where all arrivals in the island are reported, and where passports for France are obtained gratis. The present lieutenant-governor, Major-General Marcus John Slade, resides at Castle Carey, on the New Ground.

The Hospital

is in this immediate locality, on the right of the Government offices. There are two establishments for the poor bearing this designation, assimilating with our work-houses or unions; one in the town parish, the other in that of St. Mary de Castro, or C  tel parish. In a report laid before the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement, it is stated that, "on entering the hospital, a visitor cannot avoid being struck by the decorum, the cleanliness, the industry here apparent, and but too often strangers to such establishments. On a very minute inspection of every department, at a moment, too, when the inspection of a stranger must have been utterly unlooked for, it would be withholding the praise due to merit not to declare that the Guernsey Town Hospital is in a state of perfect good order, and probably as well conducted as any similar establishment whatever." There is a newly-erected building for the reception of the insane; the whole being under the management of a Poor-law Board.

All poor persons who meet with accidents, whether natives or English, are received herein, and out-door relief is afforded with a liberal hand, and casual assistance rendered to even non-parishioners: thus it rarely happens that any beggars are seen in the town or throughout the island. The children connected with both the hospitals, who have the benefit of good schools for both males and females, and who are decently clothed and well fed, are occasionally to be seen walking in the country with their attendant matrons and masters; and it is lamentable to observe the idiocy and distortion of features that are stamped on the majority of their countenances. This we believe to be attributable to the habit prevailing amongst the humbler classes of intermarriage among them between persons of too near a degree of consanguinity.

The Gaol

is situate a short distance behind the Court-house, and was built in 1811, up to which date Castle Cornet served as the prison of the island, where offenders condemned by the Royal Court were confined often *en basse fosse*, a damp and unwholesome underground dungeon, to be seen to this day. The present structure is small, with insufficient means of separation between the male and female prisoners, no provision for employment or hard labour of convicted prisoners, no sick ward or chapel, but Divine service is performed in one of the debtors' rooms on Sundays by the chaplain. This building is flanked by a high wall facing St. James's Church.

The Theatre.

a rude building like an old store, is in strange juxtaposition opposite the gaol gate, well fitted up within, but thinly attended. A company of clever comedians attends every summer from Weymouth; but the chief attraction is on the occasion of the frequent amateur performances by the officers of the garrison, for charitable purposes.

Victoria Tower

stands on an elevated spot of ground, within five minutes' walk of the College, approachable by the Upland and Doyle roads from the Grange, and on the other side by Candie Road. This beautiful tower was erected in commemoration of the visit of her Majesty in 1846. Public meetings were held and a committee formed to effect this object, and in the space of four months the sum of about 1,200*l.* was subscribed, and in May, 1848, the foundation-stone was laid by the then lieutenant-governor, Major-General Bell, with masonic honours.

The erection of the building cost upwards of 2,000*l.* though the ground for its site was given gratuitously. It appears still in somewhat an unfinished state, with no barrier or balustrade to protect it from the mischievous ; with broken windows and rough approach. In 1857 an appeal was made by the committee to the public, stating that the sum of 300*l.* was in arrear to the contractors.

The tower is square, slightly tapering from its base, surmounted by a battlemented gallery, with square turrets at its angles, resting on massive machicolations. From its centre rises a smaller octagonal tower, with lancet windows, terminated by a battlement with pinnacles at the angles. All these, with the doors and windows, are of Pointed Gothic architecture, the material being the reddish-coloured granite of the island, far preferable to the cold grey generally used for building purposes. The topmost height is 100 feet, which may be reached by a spiral stone staircase ascending about two-thirds, and by wooden staircases for the remainder of the way. From the summit the view is very extensive and enchanting, embracing nearly the whole island, with the town of St. Peter Port at foot, in the distance Jersey and the other Channel Islands, the coasts of Normandy, and a boundless expanse of ocean.

The Militia Arsenal

is a handsome Gothic building of grey granite, facing Victoria Tower, in strong contrast to its warmer tints. It was constructed for the safe keeping of the field-pieces, arms, clothing, and accoutrements of the island infantry and artillery, for the drilling of the raw recruits, practice of the militia bands, and other purposes.

The New Cemetery.

The main entrance is near Victoria Tower: the ground is tastefully laid out, and contains the family vaults and tombs of several of the local magnates, from the proud mausoleum and monument of mediæval sculpture, down to the simpler grave-stone around which some votive hand has planted the evergreen myrtle and the perennial rose, the cypress and the weeping willow, sweet-scented violets and bright-eyed *eternelles*, in token of the survivor's earthly sorrows and tears, with the emblem of his faith in a brighter futurity.

This burial-ground is open to all denominations on payment of fees proportioned to the space required. There are no places of sepulture to any church except St. John's.

• The Foulon Cemetery.

At the distance of about a mile and a half from the town, in the Foulon Road, a cemetery has recently been opened to the public, on a much larger scale, under the auspices of a company, with a capital raised by shares.

The grounds are undulating and romantic, laid out in picturesque style, with a mimic lake, and planted with evergreens, together with some of the finest timber-trees the island can boast of. A small Gothic chapel has been erected on a lofty brow of the hill, commanding a varied prospect of land and sea. The gateway to this little "*Père-la-Chaise*" is of granite, with a stone arch of chaste workmanship, supported on either side with corbels in carved stone of angels bearing palms. The entrance is flanked by a lodge, corresponding in architectural design with that of the chapel, for the residence of the sexton,

whose extra and especial duty it is to keep the grounds in order. This cemetery is open to all, and allotments of ground are made at very moderate charges.

The New Ground,

situate within five minutes' walk from the College, which you will reach by the same route as that to the Arsenal, by the only turning out of Candie Road, towards the north, is used as the parade-ground for the militia, and is the only public promenade of the town. On fête days, held generally at Easter and Midsummer, and in the celebration of Her Majesty's birthday, there is a review of the native troops by the lieutenant-governor, attended by his staff.

The parade-ground is surrounded by a gravel walk, with clumps of trees, under which are convenient seats for the sight-seers or the studious, when, except on fête days, the spot is consigned to solitude, broken only by the sports of children with their attendant nursemaids. Occasionally the scene is enlivened by a cricket-match between the officers of the dépôt and others; and on Monday and Thursday evenings, during the summer, the militia bands perform some excellent music, varied now by their playing, on alternate evenings on the new pier, attracting crowds of visitors. From the higher walks are some interesting views. On the north, over the grounds of Beau Séjour, towards St. Sampson Harbour, and on the east, over the pleasure-grounds and seat of Henry Tupper, Esq., Jurat; opposite his estate stands Castle Carey, a modern but picturesque structure, embosomed in trees, the property of a member of the Carey family; towards the south of the New Ground is an avenue of stately elms, which yield a grateful shade, and a cool retreat in the hottest days.

Fort George

is the only other place worthy of notice within the immediate neighbourhood of the town. The fort is of considerable strength, and connected with a signal-station. The

nearest approach to Fort George is on foot from the south esplanade up the steep and rugged pathway on the hill side, to a building called Belvidere, where are the artillery barracks and a spacious parade-ground. The more usual route to the fort is by Hautville and George Road, or the best, though circuitous, by carriage, is by the Grange, Queen's Road, Colborne Place, Prince Albert Road, thence through a valley, and along a hill-side "with verdure clad," till the fort is reached. There are magnificent prospects from every point of this commanding promontory.

CHAPTER III.

EXCURSION THE FIRST.

The Bays—Fermain Bay—Bec du Nez—Doyle Column—Military Roads—Saumarez Manor-house—Jerboung—Moulin Houet Bay—Saint's Bay—Icart Point—St. Martin's Church—Various return Routes.

IN conducting the visitor through the island, the rides, drives, and rambles will be arranged in distinct daily excursions. The tours may, of course, be varied according to taste or convenience, by scanning the description of each; and plain directions are given for finding the road to various parts.

The Bays.

But few of the bays can be closely or advantageously approached by a carriage. The drivers of hired vehicles know the locality of each, and will convey visitors, who employ them, to the most available spots for making the descent on foot, and wait their return, or otherwise. In fact, it is the pedestrian alone who can fully realize the charm of these scenes, both in approaching them, and in the changes they unfold, as their grandeur suddenly or gradually develops itself in successive contrasts. It is in the by-paths, in the retired and rural lanes, that the lovers of nature will best appreciate the attractions of these islands. Some of them, especially those leading to the

bays, are watered by a tiny rivulet, bubbling sweet music to the ear, and fringed with ferns of exquisite and almost gigantic form. In other lanes, the banks of the hedges are entirely formed of stones, on the summit of which grows the furze, with its biennial bunches of golden flowers, and from every crevice peep forth the stone crop, the penny-wort, and the graceful foxglove, the herb Robert, the dog violet, and multitudes of others; while the stones themselves are treasures for a studio, prodigal of lichens, tinted with the varied hues of pale grey and green, rich orange, white and gold.

Fermain Bay

is the nearest to the town, and may be reached from the south esplanade by ascending the hill, passing the artillery barracks to the fort, and thence by a pathway along the edge of the cliffs.

The usual road, either by Hautville and George Road, or by the carriage route to Fort George, has been already pointed out. Proceeding on the road to St. Martin's, about a mile from the town, is Fermain Lane, which descends to the bay through a steep but extremely beautiful glen, down the sides of which the road winds in a serpentine direction; but so rough and narrow, as to be scarcely passable by a carriage. A small rivulet meanders through the middle of this glen, and passes invisibly to the sea. The line of the water's edge is nearly straight from one end of the bay to the other. At each side the waves contend with rugged and perpendicular walls of rock, against which their force seems expended in vain. The bay is protected on either side by a ledge of broken rocks, extending to a considerable distance into the sea, and breaking the force of the tumultuous waters, which often rage between it and the opposite coast of Sark. The lower part of the shore consists of a fine white sand, which gives a peculiar transparency to the waters, and above this the beach is formed of rounded pebbles. It is an excellent spot for ball-practice by the troops. A martello tower, on the heights above, defends the bay. The white tower

points out to mariners a dangerous cluster of rocks, called The "Lower Heads," lying midway between this point and Sark.

The pedestrian should now take the pathway cut along the side of the cliff to his right, which conducts to a rocky headland, whence an extensive view is obtained of the eastern shore and the opposite islands. He will thus arrive at a small creek, where is an anchorage for a few fishing-boats, called the harbour of *Bec du Nez*. He may then proceed inland up a deep ravine, or wind his way by tortuous paths along the whole of this coast, till he reach the prominent object called

Doyle's Column.

The main road to this monument is by continuing on the road to St. Martin's, as far as an avenue of trees, where on the right hand stands *Saumarez Manor-house*. It has rather an imposing effect, with its handsome gateway and armorial bearings, but is let to a farmer with the adjoining land, and is sadly dilapidated. This is a very ancient fief, and has been in the possession of the De Saumarez family from time immemorial. One of its feudal privileges was, that if the *seigneur* wished to cross over to Jersey, his tenants were obliged to convey him thither once a year, on receiving three sols in money and their dinner.

Passing this estate, and leaving the road to the right, which leads to St. Martin's village, you reach the noble column erected by the States of Guernsey as a memorial of the public services of General Sir John Doyle, while lieutenant-governor of the island. We have elsewhere shown the success which attended the efforts of Sir John in rescuing from the sea a large track of land at the Vale at the expense of Government; added to this, on the renewal of hostilities with France, in 1803, he proceeded with zeal and perseverance to place the island in a complete state of defence. Breastworks were raised round the coast, batteries erected in every bay, Fort George efficiently strengthened, and the militia brought into a state

of discipline and perfection. But the surviving good effected by this great man was the construction of new *military roads*—the greatest boon ever conferred on the island; which he not only planned and carried out, though strongly and ignorantly opposed at every step by the country people, who are so much benefited by it, but through his intercession with the Government, the 5,000*l.* gained by the sale of the Vale lands was appropriated to the construction of the roads commenced in 1810, extending to about eleven miles. Those constructed were from St. Peter Port to Vazon by the Rohais, Câtel, &c., and from the town to Le Rée by the Fort, St. Martin's, the Forest, &c.

The former state of these thoroughfares, Duncan thus describes:—

“Antecedently to the new roads first projected by Sir John Doyle in 1810, nothing had been done by art or science towards the least improvement of the island, nothing for the display of local beauties or advantages had been effected: there was not a road, or even an approach to the town where two carts could pass abreast; the deep roads, only four feet six inches wide, with a footway of two or three feet, from which nothing but the steep banks on either side could be seen, appeared solely calculated for drains of water, which, running over them, rendered them every year deeper and narrower. There was not a vehicle, scarcely a horse, kept for hire; no four-wheeled carriages existed; and the traveller, landing in a town of lofty houses, confined and miserably-paved streets, from which he could only penetrate into the country by worse roads, left the island in haste and disgust, and under the most unfavourable impressions.”

The column stands ninety-six feet in height, and about four hundred feet above the level of the sea: there is a spiral staircase ascending to the top, on which is a square gallery, secured by railings, whence the prospect is truly magnificent. The key of the entrance to the tower is kept at a neighbouring cottage, and can be had for a small gratuity.

Continuing his route two or three hundred yards, the visitor will pass the Jerbourg barracks, now unoccupied, and reach St. Martin's Point, on the promontory of

Jerbourg.

This has been thought by some historians to have been a Roman station, and thence to have derived its name from *Cæsaris burgum*, Jer, Ger, or Cher being a contraction of the word *Cæsar*; and the fact of several Roman coins having been discovered here strengthened the supposition, which the more experienced chroniclers utterly repudiate: there are the remains of fortifications which no doubt belong to an ancient castle standing here in 1328, as appears by a mandate of King Edward III., of that date, directing its completion. As long ago as this early period the fief of Jerbourg belonged to an ancestor of the De Saumarez family; and it was subsequently incorporated with that of Saumarez before mentioned, the lord of the manor still bearing the title of hereditary captain or *châtelain* of Jerbourg.

It is almost appalling to approach the precipitous line of cliffs at this spot; but on recovering from the first shock, the grandeur of the scenery impresses the mind with a sense of unrivalled magnificence. Continuing to the right along this almost mountain pass, the beautiful

Bay of Moulin Houet

will be seen below.

But the far more preferable approaches to this spot, the most picturesque in the whole island, are *three* in number: one, by a narrow lane eastward of the estate of De Vic Carey, Esq., called the Vallon, the garden wall of which is to be skirted as far as the cliffs immediately above the bay; another, about half a mile to the westward, is the main approach, which any cottager will point out. A gradual descent and a sudden turn of the lane brings the bay in sight. Below lies the sea, of a deeper blue than the heavens, except where the yellow sands turn its transparent waters green; while, in bright

contrast, the furze-brake on the opposite hill-side dazzles the eye in early spring, and again in autumn, with a blaze of gorgeous orange—the veritable “Field of the Cloth of Gold.”

You pause in admiration of the magnificence and gentler graces of this spot; then, descending lower, to a still lofty ledge of rock, the azure waters are seen changing into different hues as they approach the shallows and the white sweep of the sands; the rugged reefs of granite appear around, above, and below; and the purple masses of the opposite cliffs unfold a panorama more fitting for the artist's pencil than the feeble description of the pen. I have only alluded to one phase of this scene. Under every different aspect of sun, sky, and sea, new and grander beauties will develop themselves; and it is only by a personal visit, and that oft repeated, that the charms of this enchanting spot can be fully appreciated.

About halfway down this approach, where a little tributary joins the streamlet that turns the mill at the bottom of the valley, is a “watery lane,” which forms the third mode of access to this bay. This is to be found by taking the lane exactly opposite the wind-mill, on the road from St. Martin, at a place called “La Fontaine.” Proceed then through a narrow lane, where a rivulet contends for the rustic pathway, and trees, laden with ivy, contrast their deep shade with the golden gleams of sunlight, which glitter amid a thousand shadows on innumerable ferns, luxuriating on the banks of the brook. The tourist is recommended either to come or return by this route.

The finest example of wild scenery is to be found in the vicinity of the bay: the peculiar forms assumed by the rocks and the detached masses in the sea are, in some instances, apparently the result of weathering, and in others of the mechanical action of the waves. It is inconceivable that some of the wild-looking forms which stand in grizzly majesty out of the waters were of their present shape when first produced; the action of the elements, and the attacking force of the waves, have sculptured

them, as with Nature's own hand, into their fantastic shapes. The summit of the tall cliffs on the eastern side is broken into singular turreted masses, between which intervals are left, so as to give to the rocks the almost exact resemblance to a ruined fortress, which is heightened by the luxuriant growth of mosses, lichens, and ivy climbing over the mimic masonry. This part is appropriately called the Castle, and there is one of equal similitude towering over the narrow footway as you pass through the little gate on the cliff facing the bay. Those four black, strange-looking rocks which project like a vast pier in ruins across the mouth of the bay—known as the "Needles," or the "Stacks of Peas,"—appear to have been at some previous time united, and to have formed a lofty and magnificent natural breakwater to this bay: they are of gneiss, and the action of the elements above, and of the waves below, appears to have washed away the softer portions which united them. The summit of one of this beautiful group wears a grotesque resemblance to a human head when seen in certain directions; while from another of them a curious detached piece of rock projects from near the top at an angle of almost precisely forty-five degrees. In consequence of the unequal durability of many of the rocks, and of the abrading influence of the powerful waves which dash upon them, they are occasionally met with carved into the most singular shapes. At one point of this coast is a black mass of hornblende fashioned into the rude semblance of a gigantic beast couchant, and guarding the narrow entrance to a cave extending a little way into the cliffs, and nearly filled with water at high tide: when the waves rise foaming over this mass of rock a most picturesque appearance is given to it.

The cliffs forming the sides of this bay are in many places quite perpendicular and smooth as a wall, while in others they appear nodding to their fall. Ledges of uneven rocks project into the water at intervals of a few yards, leaving little creeks and narrow passages of great intricacy; but it is quite unsafe to penetrate among them

when the tide is rising, as then access to a safe part of the bay becomes intercepted by the water surrounding these sea-ward masses of rock, and escape is very difficult, and in some places might be impossible. At spring-tides, however, the sea retires to a considerable distance, and here, at low water, abound those beautiful rock-pools of which we have elsewhere spoken. These are on a larger scale, scattered about in every indentation of the generally submerged rocks, some half hidden amidst deep recesses, and opening to the sea through a vista of dark, rocky masses, still wet with the waters which for ages have been polishing down their once rugged surface. In such pellucid depths beautiful zoophytes display their flower-like arms, with pink, brown, and blood-red hues, making beautiful the grey rocks on which they rest. The seaweeds there also wave their variously-coloured foliage, some green, some red, but mostly of an olive tint. Among them, lurking out of sight, minute fishes lie, now and then darting about, and again hiding under the leaves of the sea plants. Limpets abound on the rocks at their edges, and in the fissures are to be found microscopic shells for a whole day's study and delight.

There is a small cottage on the cliffs, where, as well as at the mill beyond, visitors who bring their provisions can be accommodated with hot water, &c., and where many parties of pleasure are glad to rest themselves.

The pathway on the extreme point to the left leads, much under a mile, to the little harbourage of

Saint's Bay.

The road to this bay is a short distance west of that to Moulin Houet, turning to the left of that leading to *Icart Point*, and any peasant will direct you to it. It was naturally to be expected that in Guernsey, par excellence "*La bien heureuse Isle Sainte*," the name given to it by the monks when they came to the island in 996, we should find one of its bays of that nomenclature which prevails so

generally throughout the island ; and seeking for a reason why this bay in particular had been so canonized, we were delighted in discovering among the rocks which abut on its eastern boundary the distinct form of three figures, having the semblance of two monks giving absolution, or, at any rate ablution, to a kneeling form beside them. Elated with our research, we sat down, as satisfied as an antiquary at the discovery of an ancient crypt ; but our enthusiasm was grievously disconcerted on ascertaining that "the true name of this bay and the country in its vicinity is *Sein*, not Saint."

There, nevertheless, our granite holy father stands, preaching "sermons in stones ;" and the visitor may mark their saint-like attitudes from the side of the martello tower, looking eastward across the bay.

Icart Point.

which lies half a mile to the westward, is a wild, sea-scathed district, devoid of all cultivation, and giving feed to a few scattered sheep with its scanty herbage. It will, however, well repay the pains of a visit, for the new and imposing view it presents of both the bays of Moulin Houet and of Petit Bot, and of the Southern Cliffs, while its own crags and rocky precipices partake of the grand and beautiful, defying any approach to its shores.

We have given a description of the last remaining bay on this the southern side in our subsequent excursion to *Petit Bot Bay* ; and supposing our visitor to have had full enjoyment of these charming scenes in those we have lingered through to-day, we proceed homeward by the conspicuous object before us,

St. Martin's Church.

This sacred edifice presents the same sombre aspect which so much prevails among the parish churches of the island, and is devoid of all architectural attraction : a most uncouth figure forms one of the posts to the gateway entering to the churchyard, said to be "an idol of the aboriginal inhabitants."

The road to the town is now a short one of about a mile and a half by either route the visitor may take, either returning through the churchyard on foot, or by the road to the right or left; the one will lead to Mount Row, and thence to the Grange and town, the other to the Fort, and by George Road to Hautville.

CHAPTER IV.

EXCURSION THE SECOND.

The East Esplanade—'Salerie Battery—Ivy Castle—St. Sampson Church—St. Sampson Harbour—The Vale Castle—Bordeaux Harbour—The Cromlechs: L'Autel de Déhus—Le Tombeau de Grand Sarazin—Le Champ de l'Autel—La Rocque qui Sonne—La Chaire du Prêtre—The Druid's Temple—La Rocque Balan—L'Ancrese Common—The Race Course—The Vale Church—Le Bray du Valle—Fish Pond—Return to the Town.

THE usual road to St. Sampson is by the sea-side. Three omnibuses ply constantly between that harbour and St. Peter Port; their stand is at the town church, and the fare is fivepence. The walk is, however, so beautiful that many would prefer it.

The route lies through Pollet Street, where an old house will be seen on the left called "La Plaiderie," formerly the royal court-house. The *public baths* are on the right, in addition to which several bathing-machines are available at moderate charges.

The Pollet leads to the esplanade, a marine wall constructed in 1826 as a breakwater. At the east end is a battery called La Salerie, mounting four guns, on a little headland which gives shelter to fishing-boats. From the sea-wall there is a view of surpassing beauty, including the small islands of Herm and Jethou with Sark in the distance, and the sea-girt fortress of Castle Cornet, the town and its uplands. On low ground to the left, about a mile from the town, stands

Ivy Castle.

There is little to interest the stranger in visiting this relic of antiquity. It was formerly called *Le Château des Marais*, from its situation in marshy land, and said to have been built in 1036 under the auspices of Robert Duke of Normandy, surnamed *Le Diable*, in grateful return for hospitalities afforded to him, when, a violent storm having scattered his fleet and driven him to anchor in a bay to the north of the island, the abbot and monks of St. Michael received and sheltered him. The castle, however, has not even survived its name, and the ivy has "claimed it for her own:" the walls alone are standing, but traces of the fosse are still visible, and remains of an outer wall and vallum, enclosing a space of about four acres, prove it to have been a stronghold of considerable consequence. Resuming your course by the sea-wall, another mile brings you to

St. Sampson Church.

St. Sampson, who was considered in earlier days as the patron saint of Guernsey, landed near this spot, where he caused a chapel to be erected, which was rebuilt in 1111, and raised to the rank of a parochial church and dedicated to his memory. It is the earliest church in the island, but subsequent alterations have left little of the original structure. The interior is quite plain, but bearing evidence of two distinct orders of architecture—the Early Norman, and the Early English: the nave and aisles are vaulted, as are all the churches in the island.

The church faces and abuts on

St. Sampson Harbour,

stated to be the only one used in early days, but now of secondary consequence, being principally used for the exportation of the excellent granite, which we have before stated to abound in this neighbourhood, in which article a considerable trade is carried on. The usual prices of stone delivered alongside of the vessel at St. Sampson are—

Spalls, or chippings of all sizes, broken for the purpose of macadamizing roads, 2s. 2d. per ton.

The same broken ready for laying, 4s. 6d. to 4s. 8d.

Paving or pitching stone, 3 in. 17s. per ton.

Ditto ditto 4 in. 13s. per ton.

Ditto ditto 5 in. 11s. per ton.

Ditto ditto 6 in. 9s. per ton.

Common pitchers . . . 8s. per ton.

Kerb-stone, 12 in. by 6 in. 8d. per foot lineal.

Ditto 12 in. by 8 in. 1s. per foot lineal.

Freights to London vary according to the demand, from 6s. 6d. to 7s. 6d. per ton.

The Vale Castle,

on the north, overlooks the harbour. It is said to have been built by order of a body of monks who emigrated from Normandy in the tenth century, as a place of refuge from the inroads of the pirates who infested the Channel. But little of the ancient castle now remains beyond its walls, gateway, and ramparts: the interior has been subsequently fitted up as a barrack; in which, through infrequent use, the rooms have a most cheerless and uncomfortable aspect, only to be surpassed by the ugliness which their roofs and chimneys impart to the exterior of so noble a structure.

The lover of the picturesque should descend from the castle mound, by the narrow pathway, on the contrary side to the gateway, which will lead him by the prettily wooded seat of Mr. Advocate Falla, called "Les Roques Barices," in a walk of about a quarter of a mile to

Bordeaux Harbour.

The visitor must, nothing daunted by its rough approach, not suffer one nook or corner of this sweet sequestered bay to remain unexplored: at high or low water there are a thousand allurements for whiling away a whole summer's day. Proceed to the full extent of the rugged footway across those patches of turf till you reach the farthest promontory to the east; climb its mimic heights, and there—poet, painter, or dreamer—"sup your

full," among those chasms of rocks scattered in wild confusion, and the surges that boil and bellow beneath. The tidal stream runs so strong and so high here, that many of the extreme masses of rock, on which you may sit with safety for an hour or two, are quite isolated, and some completely covered at high water; inspect every peak and fissure of them carefully, for nowhere do those nature painters, the lichen parasites, more beautifully blend their varied tints of gold, orange, green, and grey, than in this secluded spot, where they touch nothing they do not adorn.

As you return, before leaving the bay, stroll in by the little footpath under the sea-stunted trees, and a scene of rural and calm repose will greet you, with its quiet contrast to that you have just quitted: the old farm-house with its quaint appendages, the moss-covered walls, the thickly-crowded trees, of fantastic forms and ivy-burdened trunks and branches, form at every point impromptu pictures, chequered with light and shade and every phase of the beautiful; many of which an eminent native artist, Mr. Naftel, has transferred to his canvas, and rendered them the "cynosure of wondering eyes," on the walls of the Exhibition of the Society of Painters in Water Colours, of which he is a distinguished member.

Lodgings may be obtained at several houses in the immediate neighbourhood, which is the only sea-side spot away from the town that boasts of such an advantage, and they are eagerly sought for during the summer months in this pleasant retreat.

In this immediate vicinity, at a place called Paradis, the narrow lane to which it is necessary to inquire for, is the cromlech known by the name of

"L'Autel de Déhus," or "Tu Dus."

- It stands on an artificial mound or tumulus, round the verge of which several stones remain of those forming the original circle. It comprises a deep trench, divided into several distinct compartments. The first, covered with an immense cap-stone, forms a chamber of about fifteen

feet square. Divided from this by a transverse set of stones is a narrow passage between the props, which leads to a square chamber on the north, over which is a single flat stone about seven feet square. The eastern extremity is closed by a large stone abutting on the road which runs near it. The length of the trench is thirty-eight feet, and the number of cap-stones is eight. That at the west end is a fine, well-proportioned block, nearly seventeen feet long, and weighing from fifteen to twenty tons. Not far hence are the remains of another "kist," called

"Le Tombeau de Grand Sarazin."

If the superstition of our forefathers alone saved some of these relics from profanation, the ignorance of their successors has caused them to be held less sacred, for it is related, concerning this, that a former proprietor, having ordered his workmen to seek for building stones to erect a barn, they inadvertently, during his absence, broke up the cap-stones which covered the whole. The return of the owner happily prevented the total destruction of these ancient remains.

There is another cromlech, or kist, in a field near St. Sampson Harbóur, called

"Le Champ de L'Autel,"

which is said to have been preserved, though the ground has been quarried around it, through the well-timed warning given by the vendor to the purchaser of the property, that if he ever removed or injured the altar he would never after be happy or prosperous.

About half a mile from the Vale Church (about a mile to the westward), tradition tells us there once stood a sacred and miracle-working stone, called

"La Rocque qui Sonne."

All trace of this, except its name, had been lost sight of until 1837, when, after diligent search and well-directed excavations, one remaining cap-stone was dug out and exposed to view; the locality indicating that a much more

extended space had been devoted to the same purpose. The "sounding-stone" could, however, be nowhere discovered; one demi-dolmen alone remaining to mark the spot. This stone, which is about thirteen feet long, is supported on a prop to the south, and rests on the ground at the north end, having another vertical stone near it, the corresponding parts of which have disappeared. At a distance of about sixty feet to the eastward, four large props were examined, which are supposed to have been a portion of the outer circle: these are now buried beneath the sod. From accounts in the neighbourhood, it would appear that there were formerly eight or nine cap-stones, including the enormous "Rocque qui Sonne;" so that these were probably the finest and most extensive Celtic remains in the island. Many of them must have been standing till within these fifty years, if the following tale, which it is said "the peasants invariably relate to strangers," is to be relied on.

It runs, that about forty years ago, the owner of "Le Courtil de la Rocque qui Sonne"—the Field of the Sounding Stone—being about to build a house, determined to make use of the idle stone; and in spite of all warning, and to the great terror of the neighbours, he unscrupulously broke it up, and used it for supports and lintels to his door and windows. No immediate judgment fell upon the sacrilegious offender; but in less than twelve months his new house was burned to the ground. He rebuilt it, and a second time, in a most unaccountable manner, it shared the same fate. Resolving not to hazard a third attempt he sold the stones and shipped them off for England; but still the same fatality attended them: the vessel foundered at sea, and all on board perished. It is to be regretted that some such catastrophe had not happened long before, if such were required "to persuade the Guernsey-man that it is a perilous and evil thing to touch a cromlech;" for that "otherwise," as the authoress whom we quote writes, "they had all, long ere this, been in cottage-walls and church-gateways."

In the parish of St. Sampson, on the hill called "La

Grosse Hougue," is another small demi-dolmen, standing on the brow, and visible from both sides of the mound; and at a short distance hence may be seen a stone pulpit, called

"La Chaire du Prêtre."

It stands on its natural bed, but appears to have been artificially wrought into shape, for what purpose is unknown; though it is supposed to have belonged in some way to the chapel of St. Clair, which once stood in this neighbourhood.

The principal and finest cromlech, called

The Druids' Temple,

is reached through the gate at the Vale Church, crossing L'Ancrese Common, and ascending the brow of the hill overlooking L'Ancrese Bay, or the Bay of Anchorage, so called from the landing there of Robert Duke of Normandy and his shipwrecked followers. These very superb remains were covered by the drifting sands, which are still suffered to accumulate around them, until their accidental discovery in 1811; but it was not until 1837 that they were fully explored and exposed to view, at the expense and through the antiquarian zeal of Mr. Lukis.

This cromlech is 45 feet in length, by 13 feet in width, and nearly 8 feet in height within the area at the western end, whence it gradually contracts on each side and at the top towards the eastern end. This space is covered by five larger and two smaller blocks of granite, which are not in contact: the western block is computed to weigh about 30 tons, it being nearly 17 feet long, 10½ feet wide, and 4½ feet thick; and it was probably placed by means of rollers. The second block is 16 feet long, the third smaller, and so they gradually diminish to the seventh. On the floor, when opened in 1837, were found two layers, consisting of human bones, urns of coarse red and black clay, stone and clay amulets and beads, bone pins, &c.: the layers, like those of cists, being separated by flat fragments of granite: the lower stratum was laid on a rude pavement on the natural soil. The remains

were deposited in a singular manner. The unburnt bones occupied either end of the floor; the middle third being allotted to those which had been submitted to the action of fire: not a vestige of charcoal was to be detected with them. The bones of individual skeletons were heaped together confusedly, and each heap surrounded by a small ring of pebbles; the urns, which were of remarkably rude shape and material, being near or within the rings. Some heaps consisted, as it were, of parents' and children's ashes mingled together; for within the same ring of pebbles were the bones of persons of all ages. An unusual quantity of bones of very young children was found. The lower stratum only contained the burnt bones, among which likewise a few tusks of the boar, perhaps worn as trophies of the chase, and consigned to the fire with the hunter's dead body. Four flat disks, from six to twelve inches in diameter, and one in thickness, formed of the same ware as the urns, were also found, and doubtless served as lids to some of the urns, which had broad, flat edges. As these lids are furnished with central handles, it may be inferred that the urns were replenished from time to time; the cromlech being a hollow vault or catacomb.

In no instance was the urn used to contain the ashes of the dead, and it was doubtless filled with liquid, or food, at the time of sepulture. About one hundred and fifty urns were removed from this cromlech; some were quite entire, and of those broken many have been restored. As time and ages elapsed, and possibly, as all memory of the departed became lost, their remains were removed to make room for others; those so removed were placed in the intervals between the props and were lost to sight; but further space being again required, many cart-loads of limpet-shells, and a little yellow clay, were strewn upon the original deposit, and flat stones, as already said, were placed over all to form a new floor.*

Nearly in the middle of the plain below is another relic,

* From "Observations on the Celtic Megaliths, by F. C. Lukis, M.D." *ARCHÆOLOGIA*, vol. xxv.

a simple cap-stone, covering a part of a sepulchre or kist-vaen, which, when examined in 1837, contained human bones and ashes, pottery, celts, and an arrow-head of stone. On the eastern part of the plain is another kist-vaen, surrounded by various blocks of stone, and about one hundred yards thence is a portion of a circle, defined by the remaining upright stones, and near it several stone graves. To the right is a cairn, or hougue, called to this day

"La Rocque Balan,"

inducing the opinion that a rocking or balancing stone once stood here; and it is recorded that there was, not long ago, a logan stone in the neighbourhood of L'Ancresse.

Indeed, there is no doubt, from all these evidences, and many more which remain to be explored, that a large portion of this region was, like Salisbury Plain, devoted to the worship, the funeral rites, and the place of sepulture of the Druids, or, rather, of those Celtic tribes who adopted their forms and ceremonies. Dr. Lukis, of Guernsey, in his "Memoir on the Cromlechs of the Channel Islands," read before the Society of Antiquaries in 1853, observes, that "it is a generally-received opinion that the Celtæ were the authors and architects of these megaliths." Their very extensive existence in Guernsey proves, therefore, that the island was inhabited long before the Christian era, having been first peopled from Gaul, when it was yet plunged in the grossest superstition and barbarism. Mr. Tupper remarks, that "the origin of Druid worship may be first traced to the east, afterwards diversified to suit the more northern notions of the Celts. The Druids did not admit of idols, and they believed in the immortality of the soul. The earliest notice of the Celts places them about the year 500 B. C., in the neighbourhood of the Pyrenees, whence they were driven into that part of Gaul where they were found in the time of Cæsar. The Celts were a people of an inferior stature, swarthy in complexion, with dark eyes, and hair short,

coarse, and black. This description applies to many of the peasantry in "the most remote, or southern parishes of Guernsey, in whom the Celtic blood is very manifest."

L'Ancressé Common

lies before you on leaving the last-named cromlech. THE RACES are held here in July, on which occasion Her Majesty gives a cup to be run for by island-bred horses.

The Vale Church

stands at the entrance to L'Ancressé. It was erected in 1117, close to the ancient Priory of St. Michael, part of the south wall of the churchyard and of the adjoining farm-house being all that remains of the ancient building, though the latter still bears the name of *L'Abbaye*. There is a huge mass of stone to the west of the church, apparently the cap-stone to a cromlech. The church consists of two chancels and aisles, western tower, vestry, a chapel on the north side, and northern porch.

The visitor may hence retrace his steps, or his vehicle, by a good road of three miles to the town; but fifty-five years ago he would have found himself in the unpleasant predicament of being stopped in his career at this spot by an *arm* of the sea. In the old charts, Guernsey is delineated as two islands, being divided, at high water, by a narrow channel, of which the eastern end was at St. Sampson Harbour, and the western at Grande Havre, near the Vale Church.

In 1803 a tract of land, comprising about 300 acres, known as "LE BRAYE DU VALLE," was overflowed by the sea at high water; and the then lieutenant-governor, Sir John Doyle, seeing the danger the island would incur should the enemy attempt or effect a landing in L'Ancressé Bay, when the passage, by reason of a high tide, would be impracticable for troops, recommended to Government the exclusion of the sea by the erection of strong embankments at both ends. The result was the recovery of a valuable tract, which realized 5,000*l.*; and corn and crops now grow, and farm-houses are erected, where, at the

commencement of this century, rolled the waves of the Atlantic.

The large pond near the church is principally supplied from the drainage of the adjacent fields, but it is occasionally subject to incursions from the sea, which finds its way at spring-tides through the flood-gates. Excellent fishing may be had here by permission of the owner; and on the occasion of the pond being periodically drained, an abundance of fish is taken. The water is generally so little brackish, that cattle drink it freely; and yet several of the salt-water fish, the grey mullet in particular, are said to thrive and fatten in it to perfection. Turbot, plaice, soles, bass, whittings, cod, and smelts, are all to be found here, and more especially the fresh-water eel, which is rare in the island, is caught in abundance.

CHAPTER V.

EXCURSION THE THIRD.

Cobo Bay—Grand Rock—Munday's Hotel—Vazon Bay—Le Creux des Fées—The Gorban—La Descente des Aragonais—King's Mills—Le Moulin du Milieu—Le Moulin du Haut—The Talbot Road—Return to the Town.

Cobo Bay.

THE main road to this pretty and quiet retreat, with its beautiful sands, and rocky shores open to the Atlantic, is past the College, by the Grange, and thence for a mile by *Ivy Gate*, along the *Rohais Road*, keeping the main road on your right for another mile and a half till you pass through an avenue of trees, at the entrance to which four roads meet. On the right stands *Saumarez*, the seat of the Hon. Colonel Saumarez, and on the left an ancient estate, called the *Haye du Puits*, belonging to the Le Marchant family. The house has a grotesque French appearance, with its quaint turrets and vanes; the grounds behind are richly studded with ilex, of large growth: and on either side are timber trees, of luxuriant size, considering their proximity

to the sea, to which and to the bay a short walk through this lane will conduct. The whole distance from the town is three miles.

A ramble on the sands to the rocky promontory, about a mile to the right, will well repay the exertion. It is called GRAND ROCK; and on a sunny day you may rest here for hours in the enjoyment of its cool breezes and the music of its waters, lashing the granite barriers beneath. Here, as well as throughout the shore of the whole bay, the pools left at low water among the rocks form ready-made aquariums, in which the naturalist will find rare specimens of zoophytes, sponges, algæ, and other marine plants. The rocks themselves, too, deserve a close inspection, clothed as they are with lichen of every hue, and remarkable here for their peculiar stratification, which has produced steps as regular as if formed by the hand of man from their topmost height to the edge of the pools. The "samphire-gatherer" reaps his richest harvest among the fissures of these rocks, while the ground is studded with the "flowering thrift;" and in April and May the rare little bulb, *tricomena bulbicodium*, blossoms in great abundance.

Returning by Cobo Bay, the most extensive fishery in the island, at its south end, keeping to the shore, is a comfortable house for rest and refreshment,

Munday's Hotel;

and proceeding from thence, at a distance of a quarter of a mile, is

Vazon Bay.

This beautiful bay extends from the point of land called *Le Hommet* at the north for about a mile, to that on which stand Richmond Barracks to the westward. On the first-named point a strong fortification is now being constructed by the Government; and near this is

Le Creux des Fées,

or Fairies' Cave. It extends to a depth of about thirty or forty feet only. Of course, as its name imports, a number

of wild fables have been associated with it, such as that it was formed by a band of fairies, and that it had a subterraneous communication with St. Saviour's Church, which stands on a hill more than two miles off; in fact, the cave is of very limited extent.

The Corban, or Gorban.

This vegetable substance has been known to exist beneath the sands of Vazon Bay for a considerable period; but it is nowhere visible on the surface. It is derived from a submerged forest, swallowed up by the encroachments of the sea; and on its being discovered that this ligneous deposit was an excellent fuel, it received the singular scriptural title of corban, or gorban, as corrupted here, signifying "a gift."

It appears, from a letter by F. C. Lukis, Esq., F.S.A., of Guernsey, in a local paper, the "Star," that the prevalence of severe gales in December, 1847, caused the breaking up of the peat-bed in Vazon Bay, at low spring tide, and masses of this substance were observed driving up towards the land at the flowing of the tide. The alluvial bed of sand and gravel on which this stratum of vegetable matter rests became exposed to the fury of the waves at low water; and, the substratum once removed, the bed of wood and peat was uplifted like an ice-floe, and carried to the land by the waves. "The force of the late storm has, however, proved a 'God-send,' or, as its local name imports, corban, 'a gift.'"

"The appearance of the Bay on this occasion was truly interesting. Trunks of full-sized trees, which once grew on the spot, from whence the waves were now for the first time dislodging them, accompanied by the meadow plants which once ornamented their grassy habitation—roots of rushes and weeds, surrounded by those of grass and mosses—gave evidence of the luxuriancy of the locality. These roots exhibited a lengthened period of growth, and, like some other bog plants, they grew upwards as the vegetable covering increased, leaving their dead roots and fibres to

add their quota to the further accumulation of vegetable matter.

"The very perfect state in which these trees were, shows that they had been for a long time buried under sand. The compression of their trunks and boughs exhibits the first indication of that flattened form which all fossil plants undergo by the slow decomposition of the vegetable fibre without entirely destroying the texture of the wood.

"These trees, when uncovered by the sand and gravel which form the bed of the sea, were overspread with coral-lines, fuci, and sertulariæ, although these marine productions do not appear favoured in their growth on the vegetable matter.

"Some of the trees and portion of boughs having become stranded and separated from the peat-bed on which they grew, were at first mistaken for portions of some wreck; and this gave rise to the report so generally current during the gale, that some vessel had foundered on the coast. Another appearance of the wood above alluded to was the numerous perforations in it, which looked like the bolt-holes of ship-timber. These perforations were the work of the pholadea; and the amateur had a good opportunity of enriching his collection with a fine series of *Pholas dactylus*, from four to six inches in length."

In resuming the subject, in a further letter to the same paper, Mr. Lukis observes: "Another fact of much interest to the antiquary is, that pottery and stone instruments—the tools and vessels of the first inhabitants of these islands, materials in character coexistent with our cromlechs, and those contents recently discovered within them, formed of the same substances and in every respect connected with the races which erected them—have been from time to time found in the vegetable deposit of Vazon Bay. It is also reported, that several hundred Roman coins were discovered in the peat some years ago. The teeth of horses and hogs have, likewise, been discovered. No human remains have as yet been found. The antiseptic quality of peat and bog is well known, and the abundance of tannin which is contained in them might

have easily held the remains of our race in good preservation. Acorn and hazel-nuts—the latter the produce of a tree not productive and scarcely to be seen in this island—have frequently been observed.”

It is stated in the “Guide to Guernsey,” by Mrs. Clarke, that the lord of the Fief le Comte, which includes Vazon Bay, has deeds still in his possession, by which the tenants were bound to pay a trifling duty, called *pénage*, for the privilege of feeding their swine in the forest of Vazon, and that, too, in the reign of Henry II., who granted part of the island to the Count of Mortain, from whence the title of Fief le Comte, or Count’s Fief. The existence of any such deeds is denied by competent authorities; and there is every reason to believe that the submersion of the Vazon has been the gradual work of centuries, the climax of the catastrophe being, perhaps, contemporaneous with inundations which took place on the opposite coasts of France; and this is borne out by the fact, that after a violent storm, which devastated the shore near Morlaix, which lies S.S.W. of Guernsey, in the very spot where it was related a forest once existed, there was (in 1812) discovered an immense area of vegetable matter, consisting of large trees, and other detritus of the same nature, and in the same state of preservation as we find the *gorban* at Vazon Bay. There is, also, the curious coincidence that the oak and the beech predominated in these interesting remains, but that the latter tree is now scarcely to be seen in Brittany; in like manner, as before stated, has the hazel and its fruit been frequently found in the *gorban*, but which, like the beech, has disappeared from this island. It may not be out of place to state here that the *filbert*, on many occasions imported into Guernsey from a good stock, though subject to the same culture and pruning as prevails in Kent, cannot be brought to bear fruit.

Here is a fund for thought and reflection, and food for the antiquary and geologist, as well as for the naturalist and philologist.

“*Ex quovis ligno non fit Mercurius.*”

Why are the beech and the hazel removed from their once familiar habitat, and presented to us only in the detritus of past centuries?

Vazon Bay is also interesting as the landing-place, in 1372, of a large body of French troops and levies from Spain, known in the chronicles as "*la descente des Aragossais*."

The tourist should leave the bay at the *martello* tower and turn towards the *left*, which will bring him in less than half a mile to another spot where four roads meet: two of these take you back to the town, the first by the beautiful estate of St. George, the other through the village of the Câtel; but unless that walk will suffice you for one day, proceed by the road to the right, and descend the hill half a mile on, to

King's Mills.

This, by far the prettiest hamlet in the island, reminds one strongly of an English village: the view of it, from many points, with its range of hills on one side, capped with their three windmills, its level water-meadows stretching to the sea on the other, and its cottages peeping through the trees, is exceedingly rural and picturesque.

The peasantry seem to bestow more care here on their gardens than in most of the other parts of the island, where they are left without attentive cultivation by the cottagers, nature doing everything and man or woman little or nothing, except where they are grown and rudely and carelessly rooted up for market. *Here* there seems to exist a proper pride in their flowers; myrtles and roses, with geraniums and jessamine, covering many a cottage wall, and the gayer gifts of Flora brightening their well-trimmed borders. This superiority may be attributable to the sheltered situation of the village—for an orange-tree on each side of the door of a house at the end of the little street, bearing fruit in the open air, with but little shelter in the winter, attests the mild temperature of the locality.

You need not proceed beyond the village, as there is

nothing of interest within a mile or two, and what there is, we reserve for another trip.

As you arrive, on returning through King's Mills, at the large, modern-built water-mills, near which are some old ivied walls, said to be the remains of a monastery, turn by the road to the right, and you will come to one of the more ancient mills called

Moulin du Milieu,

and through a thickly-shaded lane, with the little stream that feeds the mills babbling at your side, and from which ferns of gigantic size and unrivalled beauty rear their stately and graceful forms, you arrive at the third mill,

Le Moulin du Haut.

The village takes its name from these three water-mills, the proprietors of which in feudal times claimed the sole right of grinding corn for their vassals, and held this privilege by doing suit and service to the Court of St. Michael, by presenting a plate of wheaten flour when it passed in procession.

Midway between these mills, you may enter, on the right, a narrow by-path, through the only wooded walk that the island boasts of; and beautiful it is, as you ascend its winding pathway, which leads hither and thither to the shady covert, and now down again to the side of the tiny brook: here the lady-fern expands her bosom and extends her gracile arms to the royal-fern, who waves his flowery sceptre above her head, while thousands of their subjects bend beneath them in obeisance as they dip their garlands in the rivulet below. These woodland pathways lead you to the upper mill, passing which you may, if inclined, follow the track and ascend the hill—no very easy task—but, near the windmill on its summit, an extensive view of varied beauty—richly cultured land and boundless sea, shaded valley and wooded heights—well repays your toil and trouble.

There will be sufficient daylight left to return to town, still distant only about three miles by the road from the

last-named water-mill. Passing the arched gateway of an old estate called *Grehoignet*, and leaving the first road to the right (which leads to St. Helene and St. Andrew's Church), you will enter the

Talbot Road,

which winds through an undulating valley of quiet beauty, its little stream supplying the overshot-wheels of two or three ancient mills. On emerging thence, pass the *next* road, and then, turning to the left, you arrive at the main thoroughfare to St. Andrew's, and passing the *Bailiff's Cross* by Mount Row, you arrive at the Queen's Road, which leads to the Grange, or you may continue your route by Mont Durand into the town.

We have been rather minute in these details, because such is by far the most interesting tour for the pedestrian ; but there are other modes of reaching King's Mills and its adjacent parts, which we proceed to describe.

CHAPTER VI.

EXCURSION THE FOURTH.

Câtel Church—Castle of Le Grand Jeffroi or Le Grand Sarazin—Fief d'Anville—Câtel Fair—Woodlands and its Picture Gallery—St. George—Cobo Church—St. Saviour's Parish—Union Hotel—Chapel of St. Appoline—Le Rée—Creux des Fées—Raised Beach—Rocquaine Bay—Lihou Island and Priory—Rock-pools—St. Saviour's Church—La Hougue Fouque.

ON arriving from the Grange, at the end of the Rohais, ascend the road and hill on the left, which commands an extensive view of rich pasturage over all the northern part of the island, from Cobo and Grand Rock on the left, the Vale and L'Ancrese before you, and the Castle and St. Sampson on the extreme right, with the sea and the isle of Alderney in the distance. From no spot can the system of small holdings, caused by the frequent subdivision of property, be seen with such effect as from this. Two miles from the town is—

Câtel Church,

or, the Church of "St. Mary of the Castle." Tradition reports, that long before the Conquest, on the site of the present church, stood the castle of one of the sea-kings, named "Le Grand Jeffroi," or "Le Grand Sarazin," whither he invited the pirates from the southern parts of France, bordering the Bay of Biscay, and bands of the northern freebooters, who aided him in piracy and pillage. A strong body of these marauders is said to have invaded this island in the year 1061, committing ravages upon the defenceless inhabitants, when Duke William of Normandy receiving information of the attack, despatched troops under command of Sampson D'Anville, who, landing at the harbour of St. Sampson, was joined by the monks and other inhabitants, who had sought refuge in the Castle of the Vale, and other places of retreat, defeated the invaders with much slaughter, killing or putting to flight *Le Grand Sarazin*, and levelling his stronghold with the ground. Duke William is reported to have made large grants of land in Guernsey to D'Anville, in reward of his valour. The present Fief D'Anville still attests this act of generosity: it is situate in the parish of St. Sampson, and is the noblest tenure in the island; the *seigneur* ranks after the clergy, and is bound, when the king visits it, to attend him as his esquire. In commemoration of this conquest, the present church, built on the spot, was dedicated to "Our Lady of the Deliverance of the Castle;" it was consecrated, with great pomp, on the 25th of August, 1203.

There are appearances in the north and east walls of the church, from which it has been inferred that they formed a part of the ancient *Castel du Grand Jeffroi*; and some curious paintings in fresco, were discovered of late years, when the church was undergoing repairs.

The architecture of the church has but little to recommend it, though the clearance of the plaster from the arches dividing the aisle from the chancel, has exposed the warm-coloured granite, with a pleasing effect. It has a tower and northern transept. The nave is partitioned

off, and forms a large interior vestibule on entering from the western porch. The Rev. — Carey is the incumbent. This church, as did the castle of old, stands on an eminence nearly in the centre of the island, and commands an extensive view of the ocean, and of many of the landing-places: in the churchyard, amongst many tombs of old Guernsey families, is one of great interest, erected to the memory of ten poor mariners, who, on the 16th November, 1849, perished through shipwreck of the barque "L'Europe" on the rocks off the *Homet D'Albec*, near Vazon Bay; a rude attempt at sculpture portrays the catastrophe, and an appropriate epitaph records and laments their fate.

Câtel Fair

is really a *cattle* fair, held at Easter, Midsummer, and Michaelmas, on a plot of greensward about two hundred yards from the church. The show of island bulls, cows, and heifers, with a sprinkling of pigs, and latterly a few sheep, is well worth visiting.

The Agricultural Society, to which we have fully referred in another part, distributes prizes on these occasions. Passing through a little hamlet of farm-houses and cottages for a quarter of a mile, you will arrive at a gateway and carriage-drive, which leads to

Woodlands.

This is one of the most extensive and pretty estates in the island, the seat of Frederick Carey, Esq., a gentleman whose urbanity and kindness allow any respectable visitor to view it. The house has nothing particularly attractive in outward appearance, but *within* is the finest *collection of pictures* the island possesses. These, with great taste and judgment, have been selected by the proprietor during his travels in Spain, Italy, and elsewhere, and comprise many unique and valuable specimens of the old masters. The pleasure-grounds are beautifully undulating and romantic, at the extremity of which a door opening in the paddock-wall affords a truly picturesque view over Vazon Bay, King's Mills, and the adjacent

country. There is a *magnolia grandiflora* of unusual height and size, growing near a well called the "Holy Well;" and, indeed, all the rarer and more tender order of plants, which thrive so luxuriantly here, attest the mildness of the climate, and the advantages they derive from the shelter of this secluded spot.

We may now proceed to the foot of the hill to the cross roads, where there is a wayside seat commanding the view already described, when we brought the visitor from Cobo to this spot, and taking the road ascending to the right, he will, by a walk of less than half a mile, arrive at the estate called

St. George.

The beautiful grounds which surround this handsome country seat, tastefully planted with ornamental trees, are kindly open to the visits of strangers, and the hired carriage-driver, generally unsolicited, takes you through them.

Here is also an ivied well, surmounted with a cross, called

"The Holy Well of St. George,"

to which tradition ascribed the power of showing anxious maidens the features of their future husbands. The maiden was then, it is said, entitled to claim the aid of the Church, if the youth proved unwilling.

The main road from *St. George* to the north, leads on to Saumarez, and thence to Cobo, as before described; but, turning down the lane on the *left*, next the upper entrance gate of St. George's, and again, taking the *second* lane on your left hand, called *Haut Pavé*, you reach, in a walk of about a quarter of a mile,

Cobo Church.

This is a district, not a parish church, the nomination of the minister being vested in the rector of the Côtel: it is in the Norman style of architecture, of red-coloured granite from the adjoining quarries. It contains a chancel and vestry, nave and porch: the windows of the former

are of stained glass, representing scenes from the life of the Saviour, and its floor is of encaustic tiles. The parsonage-house, built in corresponding style, is contiguous to the churchyard. Both these erections were at the cost of the Carey family, so numerous here, the endowment being raised by subscription. The present incumbent is the Rev. — Dobree. This church was consecrated in 1854, and is dedicated to St. Matthew. There is an infant-school near, supported by subscription, and another school for boys and girls in the immediate neighbourhood.

It should be observed, that the sittings in this little church are all free, and that thus both the spiritual and mental wants of the old and young, rich and poor, in a district afar from the parish church, and thickly tenanted by humble fishermen, of course with numerous offspring, are amply supplied.

Continuing his route past the church, the traveller will arrive in a few minutes at *Vazon Bay*, whence he may either make his *détour* through *King's Mills*, as before described, or proceed by the sea-side road, skirting the bay for about a mile, towards Richmond, where a barrack formerly stood, the houses of which have been let by the Government authorities to different tenants, some of whom make them their summer residences, the right being retained of re-entry in the event of war requiring their occupation by troops. This road leads into the

Parish of St. Saviour;

the church of which stands on the hill, about a mile and a half off. Another route to this is by St. Andrew's, as we shall have occasion to show in another walk or drive; but this is by far the most accessible mode of reaching the lower and more interesting part of the parish. It will repay the tourist to ascend the hill, at the junction of the road with that from the King's Mills, to an eminence called "*Le Mont Saint.*" The view is very picturesque.

Descending the hill through the village, at a short distance he will espy a very comfortable inn—

The Union Hotel;

where he, or the horses, may by this time require rest and refreshment.

The next object worthy his attention, at a distance of two hundred yards hence, on the right-hand side of the road, is

The Chapel of St. Appoline.

This chapel is of great antiquity, and is the only one standing of the many similar ecclesiastical structures in use prior to the erection of the parish churches. The interior consists of a plain chamber, about 27 feet long by 14 feet 9 inches wide, having a narrow square-headed opening or loophole at the east end, a rude round-arched or segmental doorway, and a narrow window, divided into two parts, on the south side, and a smaller segmental doorway and window on the north side; it is covered with a pointed and ponderous vaulted roof. The sides of the roof and walls appear to have been adorned with fresco paintings, several figures of saints being still discernible on the south wall. Nothing is known of the date when this building was erected, nor are there any traditional accounts of it among the inhabitants, but it is considered to be the oldest in Guernsey. The monks are reputed to have come to this island about the middle of the tenth century, and this, and its contemporary chapels, may therefore have been erected by them soon after their arrival, either for their own devotions, or before they had converted many to the faith, as the size of the chapel would not admit of more than about twenty persons. Architectural art must have been at a very low ebb, as will be seen by an inspection of the interior workmanship, especially that of the south window.

The silver-gilt chalice belonging to this chapel is still preserved, in the possession of Colonel Guille, round which are the words "Sancte Paule ora pro nobis," from which it may be inferred that the name of St. Appoline, "unknown to fame," is a corruption of St. Paul. It is deeply to be regretted that this relic of antiquity should

have been so long suffered to fall into dilapidation : it is now used only as a barn, and is usually filled with dried fern and other fuel. A correspondent of the "Guernsey Star" very properly suggested its appropriation to a better purpose, by having it renovated and restored for the performance of divine service, in a spot so far distant from any church, where he (the writer) had no doubt many of the unbeneficed clergy would willingly give their gratuitous ministrations ; and if only the twenty which the chapel has been considered capable of accommodating assembled there, has it not been expressly promised that "where *two* or *three* are gathered together in His name, there will He be in the midst of them?"

The road will now take us down by a walk of about half a mile to the promontory of *Le Rée*, where formerly were barracks, now appropriated, like those of Richmond, to more peaceful purposes. Near this spot, on the road leading to the little island of Lihou (afterwards described), is the far-famed

Creux des Fées.

This so-called "Fairies' Cave" is a cromlech of more perfect character than many of the others, having been purchased by a gentleman to secure its preservation. It consists of two large cap-stones, which measure about twenty feet across, covering a considerable-sized chamber, and supported by numerous props. The opening is from the east ; but it is dark and gloomy within from the interstices between the props being stopped with earth and stones.

There are evidences of there having been other Celtic remains in this neighbourhood, and within half a mile is another small cromlech belonging to the same gentleman : it stands on the hill of *Catioroc*, and may be found by asking the peasants for "*Le Trepied*." It consists of three or four stones : burnt bones, with portions of urns and pottery, have been exhumed from beneath it.

Near the causeway which leads to Lihou there are appearances of a "raised beach," interesting to the geolo-

gist, as evidence that the level of these islands has been in different ages materially altered by powers of elevation or depression at work in the interior of our planet. The district about Lihou, probably the island itself, was at a remote period at a much lower elevation than at present; afterwards it seems to have become raised above its present level, and a gradual process of subsidence appears to be now taking place.

THE BAY OF ROCQUAINE

comes next under notice, bounded at the southern extremity by a point of land and Fort Grey, with the rocky heights of Pleinmont, and towards the north by the headland of Le Rée, guarded by Saumarez Fort, whence is a causeway leading to

The Island and Priory of Lihou.

This spot, the extreme western point of the island, situate about six miles from the town, is only accessible at half-tide; neither is it advisable to visit it when the sea is coming in, unless you intend to prolong your stay for some hours.

There formerly stood a priory and chapel here, but the ruins of the latter only now attest the existence of this monastic retreat, which by reason of its lonely and secluded situation, became the chosen abode of a prior, or, as some allege, of an abbess and her nuns. Such a character for sanctity did the island acquire, that it is said that the French coasters are in the habit, even in the present day, of saluting it when passing by lowering their topmasts. The date of the erection of the priory and chapel is unknown: though it was, no doubt, the retreat of the monks long before the consecration of the chapel, which, according to the *Dédicace des Eglises*, took place in 1114, three years later than that of the earliest church in Guernsey—St. Sampson's; it was dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

Towards the close of the last century the chapel was entire as regards the walls and roof, the ornamental parts,

which were of Caen stone, alone being mutilated. During the last war with France the lieutenant-governor, fearing lest the building might be turned into some use by the enemy, ordered its complete demolition, which was effected by means of gunpowder. Subsequent excavations, however, have brought to light many of the details, the chapel forming the most prominent feature. It consists of a chancel and nave, with a square tower on the north-east side of the nave. It was vaulted with stone; and the north wall of the nave, with a few feet of the roof, is still standing. The excavations in the chancel disclosed the *débris* of the walls and roof, with the Caen-stone ribs of the groined roof, and the stones which formed the columns and the windows: at a depth of four feet a pavement of small green and red glazed Norman tiles was discovered, with which the whole appears to have been paved, and below this were found a few monastic coins and some silver pennies of Edward I.

In no spot around Guernsey can the rock-pools, so interesting to the naturalist, be seen to better advantage than among the rocky barriers of this little island of Lihou. On the south-east side, at about half-water mark, where a vein of felspar traverses the gneiss, are two almost circular excavations in the rock, formed apparently by the action of the strong currents and the friction of the stones hurled against the cliffs, on this exposed side of the Bay of Rocquaine. Fiction has given them the name of baths, for which their form and depth, of from four to five feet with a shelving bottom, singularly adapts them; and tradition asserts that they were used for this purpose by the nuns of the priory. One is formed a little above the other, the water of the upper dripping over a ledge into the lower one, while a rounded lip carries off the water from the latter, leaving both pools full nearly to the brim. These pools, though diminutive in size, afford ample amusement and instruction as long as the tide will allow an inspection of them. "Their beautiful lining of coral-lines and sponges, with many minute and rosy algæ; their pellucid and motionless waters, slightly tinged with blue;

their animated occupants—tiny molluscs and crustaceans, the one in leisurely movements, the other darting among the sea-weeds, presented a picture of a microcosm—a world in little, such as only a rock-pool can display.”*

We will now suppose our visitor returned to the mainland, and surveying the beauties of *Rocquaine Bay*: but at no time can its grandeur be so fully appreciated as during the prevalence of a storm with a gale from the south-west—its most turbulent quarter—when the waves rush, impeded only by reefs of rocks, direct from the Atlantic, raging and thundering on the shore, uplifting huge masses of granite from their foundations, and completely concealing from your view with sea-foam and spray the little island of Lihou we have just quitted.

In a field next the road, towards the centre of this bay, called Câtillon, stands a rock, having the semblance of the impression caused by two human feet, supposed to mark the boundary between the two former chapelries of Lihou and St. Brioc, and near which, in 1829, a quantity of coins, amounting to near seven hundred in number, were dug up. The greater part were silver pennies, a few copper, of the reigns of Philip IV. of France, and Edward II. of England.

As we have now taken a long day's excursion, we recommend the visitor to return by the same road, and through King's Mills, to the town, unless he prefers the longer route, which leads past the little school at Le Rée, through the parishes of St. Peter in the Wood and the Forest (whither we purpose conducting him another day), and thence through St. Martin's; or, the traveller may prefer a change of scenery, and return through St. Saviour's by taking the turn to the right, a short distance beyond the *Union Hotel*, and ascending the hill beyond the late Alexander's tavern, by the parish school, towards

St. Saviour's Church.

This stands on an elevated spot, with an extensive view, and overlooks a wooded valley below; there are some

* Rambles among the Channel Islands: by a Naturalist.

pretty walks in the neighbourhood, particularly by the narrow lane descending westward of the church, through rural hamlets and undulating scenery.

The church is of the simplest style of Gothic architecture, built in 1154, and has nothing worthy of notice within or without. Not far from this is an elevation of ancient date, called

La Hougue Fouque.

There are several of these mounds in various parts of the island; their use in early ages was for watch-towers, on which were kindled beacons to warn the inhabitants of the approach of pirates, or of any hostile fleet.

The high road hence, by a very tortuous course, leads through the pretty village of St. Andrew, viâ Mount Row, to the town, a distance of about four miles.

CHAPTER VII.

EXCURSION THE FIFTH.

Road to St. Andrew—The Bailiff's Cross—St. Andrew's Church—The Parish of The Forest—Petit-Bôt Bay—La Moie Point—Le Gouffre—La Corbière—Le Havre de Bon Repos—Torteval Church—Creux Mahié—Pleinmont—Shipwrecks—The Congerel—Les Thiellès—St. Peter's in the Wood—The Church—Meulier, or Pillar of Stone—Different Roads and distances back to the Town.

WE now vary our route through St. Andrew's. The road to this little inland village, the only parish that is not in some part bounded by the sea, is by way of the Grange, Queen's Road, and Mount Row; proceeding thence, at the foot of the hill on your left hand lies *Vanquiédor*, the seat of J. Le Mottee, Esq., one of the jurats; and on the left *Harilland Hall*, for some years past the residence of the lieutenant-governor. Ascending the hill, you arrive at a *carrefour*, or four cross roads, a mile from the town, called—

The Bailiff's Cross.

The tale connected with this belongs rather to romance than history, but it is related in all the Guernsey histories, and is generally credited.

One Gaultier de la Salle, who stands on the list of bailiffs of the island in 1284, resided on his estate, then called "La Petite Ville," about half a mile hence, had a poor neighbour, named Massey, who was proprietor of a cottage, with a little land, near the bailiff's, and had a right of drawing water from a well on the premises of the latter. The exercise of this right being an annoyance to the bailiff, he sought to become the purchaser of Massey's land, or otherwise to dispossess his troublesome neighbour; and failing in all his attempts, he resorted to a diabolical scheme for gratifying his revenge.

In order to accomplish this he concealed two silver cups in one of his own corn-ricks, and suborning witnesses to convict poor Massey of the theft, he caused him to be arrested and brought to trial, when he was found guilty.

On the morning of the trial the bailiff had directed his men to remove into his barn a particular rick, which he *distinctly* pointed out to them, and then left his home to assume his office of judge with his brother jurats, a second Judas among the twelve. It happened that the men fortunately mistook their master's orders, and set to work at the other rick, in which they shortly discovered the missing plate.

At the moment when sentence of death was being passed on poor Massey, one of the men, who had hurried with all his speed, rushed breathlessly into court, holding up the cups, and calling out, "They are found! they are found!"

The bailiff, thrown off his guard, passionately rising, exclaimed, "Thou fool! *that* was not the rick I told you to remove: I knew——"

Here he sank into his seat, with a countenance betraying a guilty conscience, and a dead pause ensued throughout the court.

The jurats consulted for a while, when Massey was set at liberty; and after a short trial, De la Salle was convicted of "feloniously compassing the death of an innocent man," and was sentenced to the ignominious end he had planned for his victim.*

It is said that on his way to execution he stopped at this spot to receive the sacrament; from which circumstance it derives its name to this day of *Le Croix au Bailiff*, or Bailiff's Cross, still denoted by a stone having a $\times$ rudely cut upon it, now nearly imbedded in the earth.

The bailiff's estate being forfeited to the Crown, received the name it still bears of "La Ville au Roi," and is subject to a feudal service. Whenever the Cour St. Michel holds a *chevauchée*, the owner is bound by his tenure to furnish the *peons*, or esquires, with sweet milk; and in 1825, when the last procession took place, the members halted opposite the estate, and milk was abundantly supplied to them in a silver cup. This old house stands on the road leading from Mount Row to St. Martin: until last year it formed a very interesting ruin; but the picturesque gable and roof, and the remaining arch of the gateway becoming dilapidated, it was considered so unsafe as to require demolition, though enough remains in the granite sculptured doorway, and space for armorial shield above, with the turreted spiral stair, and some ivy-clad outhouses, to make the spot an interesting relic of the olden time.

The Bailiff's Cross Road leads direct to Câtel Church; the first turning on the right runs through a valley skirted with substantial farm-houses to the Foulon; that on the left, by a pleasant walk, to the Talbot Road, or to St. Andrew's. Further on this road to Câtel, another lane (neither of the three exceeding a mile) will take you by its devious way down to the old water-mill, called *Le Moulin de l'Echelle*, from the circumstance that the miller was by his tenure bound to do "suit and service"

* See Dickens's "Household Words," vol. ii. p. 85, for a long ballad on this legend.

in providing the ladder used at the executions, which took place at the four cross roads above named ; in fact, the whole country hereabouts is intersected by rural lanes running through valleys " with verdure clad," and affording glimpses of inland beauty that no highway can afford.

We now again start from the Bailiff's Cross by the straight road from the town, and at a distance of two miles thence arrive at

St. Andrew's Church.

This is by far the most picturesque and perfectly rural church in the whole island, peculiarly resembling one of our English village shrines ; by-the-by, " the earliest violets," of which this churchyard is stated by a fanciful female historian to boast, must have been planted there by some fair fingers from the rectory, for every one is conscious of the fact, a very extraordinary one, that not a single scented violet, blue or white, grows in a wild state in Guernsey, those poor pale blue semblances which deck the hedgerows being only the common scentless dog-violet of our English woods.

This pretty church is a Gothic building, flanked with buttresses, having a castellated tower and spire at the west, with the here unusual but convenient accompaniment of a clock. The parsonage house is close to it : the Rev. R. J. Ozanne is the rector. The contiguity of this church to the town, and the pleasant walk to it, renders it available to many English, who attend on the alternate Sunday mornings and afternoons, when the service is in English. The seats are free.

On the left, a hundred yards hence, stands the *Manor House of St. Helena*, the residence of John Carey, Esq., and a little further on the road, on your right hand, is the estate called *Vaubellets*, the property of the Mansell family. At the end of this, skirted by a little wayside inn, there stood one of the most beautifully-shaded avenues in the island, now replaced by a stone wall. Proceeding by this through what remains of the avenue at the end and continuing till you have passed a little dissenting

chapel embosomed in trees, three roads meet, the right hand leading to the forest, the two other to St. Saviour.

Either the road above named, or that from the Vaubelllets, will conduct the tourist in less than a mile to the parish of *La Forêt*, or

The Forest.

The approach to this village by the road from St. Martin's is so dull and devoid of interest that we have preferred bringing our visitor by this not much more circuitous route; he may reach *Petit-Bôt Bay*, its chief attraction, by turning off at the road next the post-office at St. Martin's, and then taking the next lane on the right; but the best and most imposing approach to it is by the road to the left of the Forest Church.

Petit-Bôt Bay.

This, as its name imports, is the tiniest as well as one of the most beautiful of all these interesting inlets. The bay opens into the sea at the termination of a narrow glen from either side, whether you approach it from the east or west, one of the sides of which is formed of abrupt and uneven rocks. A little stream sparkles down the ravine, dances among the pebbles of the upper part of the beach, and then disappears, except at low water, when it again forces its bright way through the sands in narrow rivulets, and then loses itself in the sea. A water-mill, half hidden in trees, and a house beside it, where refreshments can be had, and parties of pleasure accommodated, stands facing the bay, which is guarded by a martello-tower.

Some of the rocks forming the sides of this bay have a peculiarly grand appearance. Their sides are vertical, and they plunge without a break into the pure and transparent water, their hard outlines being distinctly visible below the surface. There is a cave extending to a small depth in the rock at the side of this bay where the beautiful fern *Asplenium marinum* grows in great perfection; but the ravages of collectors have made it rare, and they must have scaled the walls of this cave to reach it.

The scenery on either side of the bay is extremely fine ; the bold outlines of the rocks at Moulin Houet, with the fantastic architecture of those nearer at hand, and the blue stretch of the water filling every creek, and adapting itself to all the ruggedness of the coast-line, form a picture composed of beautiful elements, producing an exquisite effect.

To enjoy the scene in perfection the visitor should ascend the hills on either side of the bay. That on the right, facing the sea, is not easily accessible, except by rugged sheep-tracks ; but to the left is a pathway which will well repay the pains taken to mount it. If the pedestrian is in earnest, he will also take the "right path," whence, as if "among the fragments of a world upturned," his eye will wander over wild chasms and dazzling precipices, the waves of the sea miniaturized beneath, and the noise of their waters hushed by distance. After rambling another mile, he reaches

La Moie Point.

There is a road from the Forest Church by which a carriage can descend a considerable part of the way to a cottage standing at a turn of the road, where a horse or two can be stabled or stalled. But by far the best approach to every bay and scene of beauty on this side the island is on foot, through devious and delightful lanes. One of these leads to the point of land, or, rather, of rock, named above, the scenery from which is of a most commanding aspect. Eastward of this promontory is a tiny harbour, affording anchorage for a few fishing-smacks, which look like toy-boats, in the waters at your very feet.

Another pathway, leading from the cottage just mentioned, conducts immediately down to

Le Gouffre.

This appropriately-named abyss is at the extremity of a narrow gorge, between the lofty precipices of which a babbling stream pursues its silvery way. The scenery is grand, the solitude most impressive ; the little rivulet, freshening a pathway of the greenest turf, flows in a

slender thread over the tall cliff, down into the surging billows, losing its music in the roar of the ocean. Nature seems to have left nothing undone in this sequestered spot. There is a green sward ready prepared whereon to sit, "eat, drink, and be merry," if you have advisedly brought a supply of "creature comforts" in your wallet; or, if not, she offers you a refreshing draught from the brook, and food for the mind in the contemplation of her miracles around. Listen to her voice in that roaring gulf, and feel grateful for her health-giving breath in those genial breezes from the sea, and then must your heart echo back the inspired apostrophe of the Psalmist, "O Lord, how wonderful are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all!"

La Corbière

is another promontory on a smaller scale than La Moie. The more adventurous pedestrian may reach it by way of the cliffs westward of the Gouffre, or more inland, through the furze-lined lanes. There seem to be some remains of the fosse and mound of what is reported to have been an ancient fortress, guarding this point and the neighbouring little bay called

Le Havre de Bon Repos.

so well deserving its name for its quiet solitude—a fitting place of rest on a calm sunny day, after climbing the wild crags that everywhere surround it. At most times during the summer a boat may be hired here with an experienced fisherman to take you to the neighbouring cave, which we shall describe presently.

We have now entered the parish of Torteval, bounded by the cliffs on the south and extreme south-west point of the island, and situate among the boldest and wildest of its rocky scenery. Unless the stranger has reached the lower part of this parish and its church by the lanes, being attracted by the obelisk-like structure before him, he may arrive at

Torteval Church.

by a road leading to the left, and two miles distant from the Forest Church. Built of cold blue granite, and of the

most formal design, it evinces the want of architectural taste prevailing here so lately as 1818, when it was completed and consecrated; more especially when we find this the last parish church built in the island, replacing one fallen into decay, and described as having "a chancel, nave, south aisle, and porch, and a low, square tower, pinnacled, and surmounted by an octagonal spire." Tradition tells us that a certain Philip de Carteret, of the Jersey family of that name, so famous during the Commonwealth as stanch adherents of King Charles, while encountering a violent storm at sea off this shore, made a vow that if Providence spared his life, he would found a church on the first land he reached in safety. By almost a miracle, considering the rocky shore, the vessel made the harbour in Rocquaine bay in the middle of the night, and De Carteret performed his vow by building or endowing this church in 1229 or 1230. That such was not the original church, however, is apparent from an early charter in 1055, more than ten years before the Conquest, in which the old church is mentioned as "*ecclesia Sancti Marie de Tortavalle.*" Another curious circumstance connected with the present church is, that Dr. Fisher, Bishop of Salisbury, acting for the Bishop of Winchester, who was incapacitated through age and infirmities from crossing the Channel, consecrated this church in 1818, and was the first Protestant Bishop that ever landed in the Channel Islands. He came in the "*Tiber*," a 46-gun frigate, and at the same time consecrated the new church of St. James in the town. Within half a mile of the church is

The Creux Mahié.

This remarkable cave is situate on the south side of this parish, at the head of a small creek, and is the most considerable cavern, in point of size, in Guernsey. It appears to have been formed by the action of the waves wearing away the softer portions of the rock to an extent of about two hundred feet in depth and forty to fifty in width, its height varying from twenty to sixty feet. At

some distant period a huge block of the cliff above the cave has fallen, partially blocking up the entrance, and forming a sort of terrace, which keeps off the sea; but the opening is thus so much reduced as to be difficult to discover until close beside it, as you descend the rude steps leading down from this terrace.

The effect is very fine as soon as the eye becomes accustomed to the imperfect light, or it is best seen to advantage by exploring it with lights, or illuminating it by means of bundles of furze that may be obtained at the neighbouring cottages, and which, when ignited, throw the lofty dome-shaped vault and the masses of detached rock into strong lights and shadows, and wild and fantastic shapes, presenting a striking and impressive scene; while a feeling of mystery is excited by smaller caves and fissures in the walls of the cavern, which, though easily traced to their termination, are confidently asserted by the peasantry to lead deep into the bowels of the earth, even to the centre of the island. The same tale, with quite as little truth, is told in our account of another cave, the *Creux des Fées*. The tourist must now retrace his steps towards Torteval Church, whence, by rather a rough road for Guernsey, where they are generally excellent, he will reach in a ramble of a mile the rocky heights of

Pleinmont.

This is the great attraction for the meeting of picnic parties and the lovers of the grand and the beautiful in nature. There is a farm-house within about a mile of the spot, which itself must be visited on foot, or those lofty and otherwise inaccessible cliffs to the south, branching eastward of a ruined guard-house, easily discernible, can never be gained even a sight of. To the west, extending nearly two miles, is the dangerous reef of rocks called LES HANOIS, on which many a good ship has gone to pieces. In 1808, H. M. S. "Boreas," shortly after leaving St. Peter Port, in fine, calm weather, was wrecked here, and but few of her crew were saved. It has been long in contemplation to erect a lighthouse on or near these rocks; and that

"consummation, so devoutly to be wished," is now about to be realized. After many disputes who should be the contributors to the cost of so vast an undertaking, the burthen of which was attempted to be thrown on the islanders, Government has undertaken it, and under direction of the Trinity House, workshops on a large scale are erected on the south pier at Guernsey, where the stone is worked and conveyed in barges to the spot, and it is expected that within three years the lighthouse will be completed. Although these rocks are now nearly covered at high tide, there is evidence to show that at a former period they must have been connected with the mainland. Traces of roads are said to be discernible at very low tides, and an order, of ancient date, for their repair is reported to be still extant. These Hanois Rocks, the *raised* beach near the adjacent island of Lihou, and the *submerged* forest of Vazon Bay, afford contrary, though contiguous, phenomena, interesting to the geologist as examples of changes which have occurred in the relative elevation of the land and water.

At the spot called the *Gouffre*, and another westward called the *Bigard*, and all around Pleinmont, the rocks assume their greatest degree of wild and confused arrangement. Their hardness of outline is particularly visible at these places, and the almost adamantine resistance they offer to the incessant buffetings of the sea, tends to preserve this character. Lichens of various hues, green, golden, and white, clothe the higher parts of the rocks, and communicate to them a solemn and ancient look. Clusters of samphire here and there rest upon the narrow ledges, and look green and fresh by the side of the apparently juiceless and withered vegetation which enwraps the surface of the cliffs. The sea-gull dwells in the inaccessible heights, and sea-fowl scream over the boisterous waste below. The wind, bearing clouds of vapour from the bosom of the warm Atlantic; often clothes their summits with white, while the heavy surf also shrouds in white their wave-washed base.*

* "Rambles by a Naturalist."

A continued succession of similar scenes, yet each diverse from the other, presents itself to the termination of this coast, on this side the island. One rock, in particular, attracts notice from its isolated position in the water; and from the peculiar boldness of outline which it exhibits it is called the *Congerel*. It can only be reached by means of a boat, and its solitude is consequently seldom invaded by any creatures other than the sea-birds, which make it their abode. At Pleinmont, where the rocks receive the full force of the Atlantic storms, some interesting effects of their action on the rocks are observable. At the point to the eastward, called *Les Thielles*, the intrusion of veins of trap into the gneiss rocks gives a new feature to the latter. The lines of dark veins strongly contrast with the colour of the gneiss, and something of the step or terrace-like appearance, peculiar to rocks thus constituted, becomes visible. In some places the intruding veins are as thin as the edge of a knife, in others they are some feet in breadth.

We will now return through the pretty village and parish of

St. Peter in the Wood,

which brings back our memories and gladdens our hearts with a faithful resemblance of our village green, and its Gothic church—this sacred edifice being the best and most perfect of its kind throughout the island. It consists of a chancel and nave, north and south aisles, and square battlemented tower. The windows are richly decorated with tracery, some of which were dilapidated, having been restored in the same style of architecture. How it obtained, or if it ever deserved the name of *St. Pierre du Bois*, we know not, as no vestige of a wood is to be seen.

Here, as in every other parish, is the parochial school, and there is an infant school which we before pointed out near Le Rée, with suitable teachers, under the superintendence of the Rev. Carey Brock, the rector.

There are two roads in the vicinity of the church lead-

ing to each extremity of the Bay of Rocquaine ; one has most probably brought our traveller hither ; the other, the main military road, leads to Le Rée and Lihou ; on the left-hand side of this road, in a field belonging to the estate of *Les Paysans*, stands

A Pillar of Stone, or Menhir.

The imposing position of this relic of antiquity has attracted the attention, and in vain raised the curiosity of the natives, who have held it in a sort of veneration, and have, of course, invested it with fictitious interest and fairy visitings. Whether it is an idolatrous altar, or pillar dedicated to the Deity, or cenotaph, or Celtic remain, is unknown either from tradition or history. It stands about ten feet above the surface of the ground, and is about three feet in width, and there it has stood, perhaps, for more than two thousand years, puzzling, and to puzzle, the brains of the antiquarian.

The visitor may now return to the town by *this* road, a distance of about six miles through the King's Mills, or retrace his path by way of St. Peter in the Wood, the Forest, and Saint Martin's, which is not more than five miles, but the former is the most pleasant, as it will bear an oft-repeated visit. We have endeavoured to leave "no stone unturned," no road untraced ; but there are many more which the wanderer through the beauties of this island can only find for himself, none of which will fail to afford gratification and delight.

We have now, by dint of our own experience, accompanied the visitor to those points of the island most worthy of attention ; and we have endeavoured to cull such details and descriptions of historical or local interest, as would best tend to illustrate each scene, and enliven the path of the stranger.

PART II.

J E R S E Y.

CHAPTER I.

The Voyage—Landing—Porters and Cabs—Hotels, Boarding-houses,
House-rent, &c.

THOSE who have left the shores of England with an intention of visiting Jersey only, or in the first instance, will arrive by the same route, and by one of the company's steam-boats already described; except that, to and from Jersey only, there is a direct route by the Brighton and South Coast Railway and steamers *via* Shoreham.

In the summer season, the tourist on his way to Jersey will observe, as the steamer lies in the Guernsey Roads while disembarking her passengers from England, and receiving others for Jersey, boats arriving from Guernsey laden with abundance of fish and baskets of flowers for the Jersey market. Doubtless Jersey could produce both these commodities in abundance, but her fishermen do not live solely by that calling, having generally some property adjoining the sea requiring their labour; and therefore, it is not always convenient to launch their boats. So, also, though the land of Jersey is equally fertile and productive with that of Guernsey, the same taste and skill in the cultivation of flowers is not exercised, and Jersey rests satisfied with the perfection of her fruit, which is certainly superior to that of the sister island.

In summer and in favourable weather, the mail-boats from Southampton arrive at Guernsey about 8 A.M., and those from Weymouth at about 2 P.M. The passage from Guernsey to Jersey is accomplished in a little more than two hours, the distance being about thirty statute miles.

The form of the island of Jersey is oblong: about eleven miles in length from east to west, and from four to five and a half miles in breadth. It lies to the south of all the others which form the group, and nearer than any to the coast of Normandy and Brittany. Jersey contains a superficies of between thirty-nine and forty thousand acres, its contour being an inclined plane. The northern coast is elevated rather more than three hundred feet above the level of the sea, to which it generally descends abruptly; but from this coast to its southern boundaries the elevation gradually declines until the south coast is only just above high-water mark; thus the general inclination of the land is from north to south, in striking contrast to Guernsey, which slopes in exactly the opposite direction.

The population of the island at the last Census, in 1851, was 57,155; that of St. Helier alone is calculated from 28,000 to 30,000, about half of whom are strangers and British residents.

The Voyage.

The vessel skirts the island from Grosnez, the rocky headland at the north-west point, and passing the extensive bay of St. Owen, it approaches the formidable barrier of

The Corbière Rocks,

at all times surrounded by strong currents and a rolling sea. These, and other sunken rocks, extend in enormous ridges along the whole southern coast of the island, being still more formidable towards the south-east, off St. Clement's and La Roque. Here, too, the coast itself is barren and precipitous, and the rise of the tide being no less than forty-five feet, it is readily conceivable what a wild and rugged aspect must be disclosed at low water, and what an impression the first near approach to this island has on the mind of the traveller.

But a new and glorious change of scene approaches, and sterility gives place to cultivation, as, gliding past the beautiful bay of St. Brelade, with its ancient church crown-

ing the cliff, the steamer rounds Noirmont Point and Tower, when there opens to his admiring gaze the magnificent bay of St. Aubyn, stretching in a graceful curve of several miles to the harbour of St. Helier, its sloping shores charmingly diversified with wood and cultivated fields and gardens, thickly dotted with villas and cottages. The little town of St. Aubyn, with its pier and sheltered harbour, nestles under the cliffs on the left ; and flanking St. Helier, the time-worn fortress of Elizabeth Castle, on its sea-girt rock, frowns in solemn grandeur, while the magnificent new piers and harbour, commanded by the lofty stronghold of Fort Regent, open upon the town, backed by groves and terraces.

Landing.

When the tide admits of it you may step from the deck to the pier, where, amidst the clamour of porters, the touting of waiters from hotels, and the solicitations of abundance of cabmen, the traveller may, if he please, take his carpet bag in hand, or see his luggage carried before him, or driven with him to his hotel, without the *surveillance* and tedious delays incident to revenue regulations. This an Englishman cannot do even at his own ports ; so that in visiting either of the Channel Islands he will meet with the comforts and most of the luxuries of home, more of its immunities, and none of its taxation.

Passengers are protected from importunity and imposition on landing, by the attendance of the harbour-master, or his deputy, aided by two policemen ; and, as the pier extends quite a mile from the chief hotels, it is advisable to hire a cab or other conveyance.

The Fares are 1s. 6d. for a cab into the town, and according to distance afterwards. An omnibus is in waiting on the arrival of every boat, and conveys passengers to the different hotels and every part of the town for the fare of 6d.

There is a long list of porters' fees according to the distance of the different localities ; the better plan is to make your bargain, first seeing that the man has his badge as a licensed porter.

For those whose destination is France there are two steamers, the *Venus* and the *Comète*, which run twice a week to Granville and St. Malo—fares 5s. and 8s.—and occasionally during the summer they make excursion-trips to those places for 4s. there and back. The price of passports for these trips is 1s., and for one year 5s.

The following are the distances from the harbour of St. Helier to the following ports :—

To Guernsey about . . . 30 miles	To Shoreham or New- haven . . . }	150 miles
Weymouth . . . 95 „	London . . . 300 „	
Plymouth . . . 120 „	St. Malo . . . 42 „	
Southampton . . . 150 „	Granville . . . 32 „	

Hotels, Boarding- and Lodging-houses.

There are several respectable inns—the Royal Yacht Club Hotel, and others—from the pier to the Royal Square, where the two principal hotels, the Union and the York, are situate, the one adjoining the Royal Court-house, the other opposite. Besides these there are the Bath and Commercial Hotel, the British Hotel, and numerous other inns.

Bree's boarding-house, 35 Stopford Terrace, appears to be the first establishment of its kind in St. Helier, but there are others suited to the means of all, and furnished lodgings in many of the best streets and respectable localities. Board and lodging may be had at some of the best hotels and boarding-houses at from 20s. to 30s. per week, and at other places proportionably less.

House-rent, &c.

On this subject, Inglis “on the Channel Islands,” thus wrote in 1835, and his remarks with some slight exception are equally applicable to the present day :—“A house, such as in most parts of England (of course excluding the metropolis and the best situations in the large towns) which would be let for 30l., could not be got in Jersey for less than 40l.; and there are scarcely, in Jersey, any of those small though comfortable cottages with gardens which, in

the cheaper and more remote English counties, are usually rented from 18*l.* to 25*l.* A comfortable and respectable moderate-sized house, in a good situation, and with a little garden-ground, cannot be had in Jersey under 35*l.* to 40*l.*

House-rent, therefore, is higher than in Guernsey, and there are none of those detached cottage residences at low rents as in the latter island, owing to the exorbitant price of building-ground in the neighbourhood of St. Helier, which has caused speculators there to crowd the houses into every available spot.

CHAPTER II.

ST. HELIER.

General Features—The Royal Square—The Royal Court-House—The Royal Court—The States—Chief Streets—Victoria College—Markets—Public Library—Churches and Chapels—Hospital—Prison—Parade—Esplanade—Harbour and Pier—Fort Regent—Elizabeth Castle—Hermitage—Baths—Post-office—Banks—Coaches and Omnibuses.

LITTLE is seen of St. Helier on entering the harbour. In walking through the town, the old and principal streets of business are found to be exceedingly narrow, but everything seems to be on the advance, and when old houses are pulled down, the streets and footways are widened, and showy and substantial establishments erected instead. The public buildings, with the exception of the old church, two of the chapels, the theatre, and the gaol, are undeserving of the name; and of these, one of the chapels, and the portico of the theatre, have alone any claim to architectural design. We, of course, except Victoria College, which is a more modern building, on the outskirts of the town.

The lions of St. Helier are—the Royal Square, Elizabeth Castle, Fort Regent, the Harbour and Pier, the Town Church, the Markets, etc.; and we proceed to conduct the visitor to them in detail, premising that it is to her Bays,

and other picturesque inland beauties, her climate and her productions, that Jersey chiefly claims the attention and admiration of the tourist.

The Royal Square

resembles a French *Place*, where markets are held in continental towns, as was the case here until the erection of the present meat, fish, and vegetable markets. The similitude to a "*place*" is increased by the gilt statue on a pedestal of Jersey granite, intended to represent King George II. It is reported to have been found on board a Spanish vessel, captured by a Jersey privateer, and the head being unlike that of the monarch, it was removed, and replaced by the one it now wears, so that it cannot be said to be "every inch a king."

The Royal Square is the favourite lounge. Here are two excellent hotels, the offices of two of the French newspapers, the *Chronique de Jersey* and the *Nouvelle Chronique*, two superior booksellers' shops and reading-rooms, and the

Royal Court-House,

about which before, at, and after its sittings, congregates a promiscuous crowd of clients, lawyers, and lookers-on.

A proposal has recently been made to the States, or local legislature, to purchase the two adjoining houses, in order to unite the Public Library under the same roof, and form a structure in consonance with the public interests and increased requirements of the inhabitants of St. Helier.

The Royal Court.

The entrance is into a hall, at the end of which is the room where the ROYAL COURT holds its sittings, with every accommodation for the bench, the bar, or the suitors.

The court consists of the *Bailli*, or President; the twelve *Jurats*, or Judges; two crown officers; the *Vicomte*, or Sheriff; the *Député Vicomte*, or Sheriff's officer; the *Enregistreur Public*; the *Greffier*, or Clerk of the Court; the *Billetier*; the *Tireur d'Actes*; the six *Advocates*; the *Ecrivains*, or Solicitors; the *Dénonciateurs*, or Under

Sheriffs; the *Huissier*, or usher; ten *Prevôts*, and seven *Sergents*.

This Court, the bailli and two jurats forming a quorum in all civil cases, and three or more jurats in cases relating to real property, takes cognizance of all suits above 10*l*. for personal property, an appeal being allowed thence to the Privy Council for sums of 80*l*. and upwards; and an appeal is allowed from the Court of Heritage for any sum not less than 10*l*. to a full Court of the Jurats, seven of whom can form a quorum.

Besides this, there is a Court of Request for the recovery of small debts not exceeding 10*l*., sitting every Wednesday, and a Police Court held on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, of both which tribunals Philip Le Gallais, Esq., one of the twelve jurats, and a sound practical lawyer, is the sole judge. In both these courts, the plaintiff and defendant are allowed to plead without employing counsel. The judge appoints his clerk; and the only remuneration they both receive is ninepence for each case in the Small Debts Court.

All criminal cases must originate in the police-court. The great distinction between the Royal Courts of Jersey and Guernsey is the trial by *juries* in criminal cases. In Jersey, the accused is tried first by a petty jury, which is composed of the chief constable and twelve of the honorary police of the parish wherein the crime was committed, a majority of whom is requisite to convict. If found guilty, the prisoner has a right of appeal to a body called the grand jury, which is composed of twenty-four jurymen, eight of them residing in the parish where the crime was committed, and sixteen being summoned from the two adjoining parishes. Five jurymen can acquit the prisoner, but it requires a majority of the twenty-four to convict him. If found guilty, and sentenced to death or transportation, he has a right of appeal to the Crown, and none can be executed without an order from the Secretary of State confirming the sentence of the Court.

The advocates, synonymous with our barristers, though they unite with that calling the character of attorneys, are

not required to be duly qualified for the bar by any regular course of legal education: they have a scale of fees in some cases, but those for pleading are discretionary, and for prisoners without means, in criminal cases, they plead gratuitously. They are nominated by the bailiff.

The Ecrivains, called solicitors, of whom at present there are *thirty*, require no legal qualification or examination as a preliminary to being allowed to practise. They advise in civil and criminal cases as well as prepare title-deeds and other legal documents.

The States,

as the legislature of Jersey is designated, consist of the lieut.-governor of the island—at present His Excellency Major-General Charles Godfrey Mundy, President; the bailiff, the twelve jurats of the Royal Court, the twelve rectors of parishes, the twelve constables of parishes, the fourteen deputies. The Queen's officers and the Vicomte also have seats, but cannot vote.

The fourteen deputies—three for St. Helier and eleven for the other parishes—were added to the States by a law passed in 1856, by which that body has more of the popular element infused into it. They are elected every three years, as are the constables, by the ratepayers of the respective parishes.

In our enumeration of the members of the Royal Court, we only allude to the jurats in their judicial character; here they unite with it the legislative. They are chosen for life by the ratepayers. Any person may be elected a jurat or judge, provided he be not a butcher, baker, or publican; no regard is paid to legal or other professional attainments. On the occasions of these election contests by almost universal suffrage, the whole island is in a state of feverish excitement.

Before quitting the Royal Court-house, we invite attention to two portraits in the principal room—the first a full length of George III. by Jean, a native artist; the other of Major Conway, when lieutenant-governor of the island,

by Gainsborough, a fine specimen of his delicate flesh tints and masterly handling.

Returning to the square, the visitor should be informed that it is associated with the history of the island as the spot where the short but sanguinary struggle took place for its rights and liberties, in January, 1781, when the gallant Major Pierson conquered and fell. The Royal Square communicates with

The Chief Streets of the Town,

leading at each end on the north side into *High Street*: this, and the continuing *Queen Street*, though exceedingly narrow, are the great thoroughfares for the western and eastern parishes, and contain excellent shops. At the end of *Queen Street*, passing through *Colomberie*, you reach *Grosvenor Terrace* and the *Crescent*, which are inhabited chiefly by the English: the latter is considerably improved in its appearance by the THEATRE which forms the centre of the arc, the classic Grecian portico of which is a pleasing relief to the plainness of the surrounding buildings. Turning hence on the right are several handsome villas and private residences, and the first of those, called the "fifteen houses," was the residence of the late Sir Thomas Le Breton, the bailli; and before you is the entrance gate to

Victoria College,

erected in commemoration of her Majesty's visit to the island. The College was opened for instruction in September 1852.

Principal—The Rev. W. G. Henderson, D.C.L., late Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.

Committee of Management—The lieutenant-governor, the bailiff, four of the jurats, three rectors, and the constables of St. Helier, St. Saviour, and Granville.

On returning through *Queen Street* (where is the *General Post Office*), at its junction with *King Street*, is the *broadway of Halkett Place*, a wide handsome street, flanked with excellent shops, and having at its upper end the only

ornate structure of the town devoted to the worship of God, and this is the French Methodist Chapel.

In Halkett Place is the principal entrance to

The General Market.

This is the market for the sale of meat, fruit, butter, eggs, poultry, and vegetables; there are forty stalls for butchers' meat, and twenty-seven stalls for pork in the centre, and three sides of the market are roofed over, where are the stalls for fruit, vegetables, poultry, and other native and foreign produce. The supply is on most days ample and excellent; but the building is not sufficiently roomy for the accommodation of either venders or customers, especially on a Saturday, when it is inconveniently crowded.

The fashion for marketing prevails equally at St. Helier as in Guernsey; and the stranger smiles at first on seeing gentlemen with an arm or a basket full of vegetables, or dangling from a string a couple of mackerel, or half a conger.

Neither are the fairer portion of creation less intent in their selections for the larder.

The Fish and Foreign Markets

are contiguous, namely, in Castle Street.

The general supply of fish is whiting-pollock, soles, plaice, grey and red mullet, john-dorey, mackerel, and several inferior sorts. *Conger eel* are very common, and are made into soup by the natives. A Londoner will perhaps shudder at the idea, and certainly their sea-serpent semblance is not very prepossessing: but try it by the following recipe, and the most fastidious epicure will not think indifferently of CONGER-EEL SOUP. To three or four pounds of fish, add three pints of water, one of milk, one of green peas, a handful of sweet herbs, a couple of onions, and a quarter of a pound of butter; boil all together for half or three quarters of an hour; flavour it with a little catsup, cayenne, etc., to the taste: this will be much improved by soaking the fish over night in water

with a little salt, which will entirely remove any strong or oleaginous qualities. Many of our readers will thank us when they have tried the following : choose a slice of the largest fish next the head and shoulders, soak over night as before, stuff it with good veal stuffing, and tie it as you would a fillet of veal ; roast or bake it till well done, add melted butter, etc., and we defy you to know whether you are eating "fish, flesh, or fowl." The fish is significantly called in Guernsey "*Bœuf de la Mer*."

In the fish-market at St. Helier, shell-fish are perhaps as abundant as at Guernsey : large and fine lobsters may be had from 10*d.* to 1*s.*, enormous crabs at the same price, prawns sometimes at 2*d.* and 3*d.* the dozen, and oysters at the same price.

In this department, there is a separate poultry-market, which is entirely stocked with French produce. Capons are in the winter season abundant, and may be bought of a large size for 2*s.* 6*d.*, as are also French partridges, woodcocks, snipes, and hares. Partridges fetch 2*s.* 6*d.* a brace, woodcocks rather more, and hares from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* each. Besides these markets, which are open every working day of the week, there are, in Minden Place, contiguous,

The Cattle and Vegetable Markets.

The first is attended on Saturdays only, when cattle of all kinds are exposed for sale ; the second, which seems appropriated for the sale of vegetables to dealers, is open on Wednesdays and Saturdays.

Tariff of Prices.

It must be premised that every article in Jersey, except when *British* is expressly named, is sold in old Jersey currency ; so that, as the premium on British money, notes, gold, or silver is 8½ per cent., or 1*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, equal to one penny in the shilling (and double to what it is in Guernsey), it follows that every person spending 100*l.* per annum gains 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* If, for instance, you purchase one pound of butter at 1*s.* 1*d.*, you pay for it with an English shilling ; if the price of the butter be 1*s.*, you receive a

penny back. In addition to this premium of upwards of 8 per cent., it must be borne in mind that the Jersey pound weight is equal to $17\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois, which, being another $8\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. greater than English weight, produce together a bonus of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on every 100*l.* British.

Independent of these two great boons to persons of limited income, Jersey, as we have also remarked of Guernsey, does not hold out any advantages on the score of cheap living, except in wines, spirits, and other excisable articles.

Meat—Good joints of beef and mutton range from 7*d.* to 9*d.*; veal, from 5*d.* to 8*d.*; pork, from 5½*d.* to 7*d.* and 8*d.* The beef and mutton are almost wholly French; and we do not see the fine English legs and saddles of mutton which some of the Guernsey butchers have over. In Jersey, too, are numerous shops in a lane adjoining the market, where very inferior meat is vended—a thing never to be seen or allowed in any other island. The pork is excellent; and veal and lamb, especially the latter, though it is small, are frequently to be seen equal to that of the English market.

The poultry-market is generally well supplied with home produce as well as French. Fowls are from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* 6*d.* a couple; a fair-sized turkey from 4*s.* to 6*s.*; a good goose, 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* 6*d.*; and ducks from 2*s.* 6*d.* a couple.

The present prices of farm produce are very little more in favour of the consumer. Jersey butter has the reputation of being excellent; average price from 10*d.* to 1*s.* during the summer, and in winter 3*d.* to 4*d.* higher. Eggs are about 6*d.* the dozen in summer, and during winter 10*d.* to 1*s.* 3*d.* or more. Milk is 2*d.* the quart, and very good; and bread and flour are 2*d.* the lb.

It is to excisable commodities we must look for the advantages Jersey possesses in point of cheapness. Former works on this subject give very erroneous statements and notions of the disparity of many of these articles with the prices of those in London, because as many of those duties have been repealed, and some gradually alleviated, so do the prices in these islands approximate more with those

of England ; so, for instance, it is with the article of tea : the present duty on this is 1s. 3d. ; that of coffee is 3d. per lb. Now it might suffice to deduct those amounts from the prices at which the articles sell in London, and you would arrive at about the current price of them here. We give, however, a few from the list of a respectable Jersey establishment.

Price of Teas.

	Per lb.		Per lb.
	s. d.		s. d.
Flowered Pekoe	3 0	Good Common Tea . . .	1 8
Finest Souchong	3 0	Best Gunpowder	4 4
Finest Congou	2 6	Fine do.	3 0
Good Breakfast Tea . . .	2 0	Hyson 4s. and	3 0

Roasted Coffees.

	Per lb.		Per lb.
	s. d.		s. d.
Mocha or Turkey	1 0	Plantation	0 10
Bourbon	1 4	Java	0 10
Martinique	1 4	Costa Rica	0 8
Jamaica	0 10	Havannah	0 8
Ceylon	0 10	Chicory	0 6

Sugars, soap, candles, and other groceries are the same as in England, or a little higher. Ales and porter, in bottles, the same price by the dozen, namely, 3s. pints ; 6s. quarts.

Wines and Spirits.

RED WINES.	Per dozen.	WHITE WINES.	Per dozen.
Port	30s., 36s.	Sherry, brown or pale . .	36s.
Ditto	20s., 24s.	Ditto ditto	16s., 24s.
Spanish	18s.	Marsala	16s.
Lafitte & Château Margaux	72s.	Madeira	50s.
La Rose	42s.	Bucellas	24s.
St. Julien	36s.	Mountain	20s.
St. Emilion	30s.	Champagne	36s., 50s.
Medoc ordinaire	16s.	Moselle and Hock Cremant	54s.
Hermitage	48s.	Hock	42s.
Rouissillon	18s.	Moselle	36s.
St. Gilles	18s.	Grave and Preignac . .	18s.
		Chablis	30s.

	Per dozen.		Per gallon.
Cognac Brandy, pale, 1830	42s.	Cognac Brandy . . .	14s.
Ditto, 1840	36s.	Ditto ditto . . .	8s., 16s.
Scheidam Hollands . .	12s.	Hollands	4s.
Jamaica Rum	24s.	Rum	6s., 7s., 8s.
Raspberry and Cherry		French Liqueurs, Noyeau,	
Brandy . (pints) 15s., 24s.		&c., 20s. to 40s. per dozen.	

The Public Library

is a plain brick building in Library Place, near the Royal Square. There is an inscription in Latin over the doorway, intimating that it was founded in 1736 by the Rev. Philip Falle, the celebrated native historian of Jersey, chaplain to William III., and a prebendary of Durham. The library contains many rare and valuable works, especially in divinity and ecclesiastical history. The States have occasionally made liberal grants of money for the addition to it of the best Latin, English, and French classics; and it has received a large accession of works by the gift of the late Rev. Daniel Dumaresq, D.D., a native of Jersey, and canon of Salisbury. The office of librarian is in the nomination of the States; and the present librarian is Mr. John Falle, a descendant of the founder. He has the house for a residence, but a very small and inadequate remuneration for his services. This truly valuable establishment is open to any person of respectability who resides in the island, and to visitors, on an introduction, on the payment of a small and almost nominal subscription.

CHURCHES.

The next principal object deserving notice in St. Helier is

The Parish Church,

facing the entrance to the Royal Square: it is an old, grey, unimposing edifice, and will soon become venerable from the ivy, which is rapidly giving it a green old age. It was built, they say, as early as 1341. The churchyard was closed in 1827, and two spacious cemeteries were substituted instead—one at the eastern end of the town for

parishioners principally, the other at its western extremity, where indigent strangers and other poor persons are usually buried.

The interior of the church has a number of monuments, among which is one erected by the States at the public cost to the memory of *Major Pierson*, who so essentially contributed to the liberation of the island from the French invasion, and fell in action in the Royal Square in 1781. This monument is executed by Bacon, the eminent sculptor of that day, and bears an inscription giving a laconic and energetic narrative of the death of the young hero. The Baron de Rullecourt, who fell on that occasion, was buried in this churchyard.

Divine service is performed on Sundays in French, in the morning at 11, evenings at 7; and in English at half-past 2 in winter and 3 in summer. The rector is the Rev. P. Filleul. The rectory, which was formerly contiguous to the church, is now situate in St. Mark's Road.

Episcopal Churches and Chapels.

St. James's Chapel, St. James' Street.—Service, in English, on Sundays at 11 A.M. and at half-past 6 P.M.; also on Thursdays at 11 A.M.

St. Mark's Church, St. Mark's Road.—Service, in English, on Sundays at 11 A.M. and 7 P.M.; and on Wednesdays at 11 A.M.

St. Paul's Chapel, New Street.—Service, in English, Sundays at 11 A.M. and 7 P.M.; and on Wednesday evenings at 7.

All Saints' Chapel, Royal Parade, chapel of ease to the church of St. Helier.—Service, in English, on Sundays at 11 A.M. and 7 P.M. Officiating minister, the Rev. E. Heale.

St. Luke's, Plaisance, near George Town.

St. Andrew's, Esplanade.—Service, in English, on Sundays at 11 A.M. and 7 P.M.; and Wednesdays at 7 P.M.

Dissenting Places of Worship.

English Wesleyan Chapel, Peter Street.

French Wesleyan Chapel, Grove Place.

Methodist New Connexion, Hilary Street.

Independent Chapel, Upper Halkett Place.

French Evangelical Chapel, Vauxhall.

Ebenezer Chapel, Great Union Road.

Primitive Methodist Chapel, Aquila Road.

Free Church of Scotland, Temperance Hall, Providence Street.

English Independent Chapel, Upper Don Street.

English Roman Catholic Chapel, Vauxhall.

French Roman Catholic Chapel, Upper New Street.

Jews' Synagogue, Grove Place.

New Jerusalem Church, Victoria Street.

Zoar Baptist Chapel, Upper New Street.

Plymouth Brethren, Hotel de Ville.

Latter-day Saints, Garden Lane.

The Jersey Hospital.

This establishment is a spacious mass of buildings, standing at the western end of the town, on the left of Gloucester Street. It combines the advantages of an English infirmary with that of a poor-house for all the parishes in the island, and is intended also for an asylum for lunatics, and a refuge for the homeless and destitute while temporarily disabled from earning a livelihood. The hospital was first founded about a century ago. There is a school for poor boys and girls. In front is an extensive garden, and those capable of work are employed in the cultivation of it, in picking oakum, and in making and mending shoes for the inmates. There are cells for the refractory, and two wards for the insane of either sex, which are reported to be totally unfitted for the proper care of such unfortunates.

There is ample space in the grounds of the hospital for the erection of a lunatic asylum; and the States, as far back as 1853, deputed two eminent physicians of the island to visit the asylums of France, whose report, made the same year, the hospital committee submitted to the States in 1855, "as well deserving the attention of the members;" but nothing has been yet done by the local legislature towards the building of a lunatic asylum.

The Public Prison.

This is a handsome and spacious building of Jersey granite, erected at a cost of 19,000*l*. It contains twelve cells, 9 feet square, for prisoners, a room 20 feet by 16 feet, with a fire for their accommodation in winter, and a place for airing during the day. There are, in the upper story, six rooms for debtors, and a chapel. Within the walls are the gaoler's house, and a house of correction, a treadmill, etc. The maintenance of the prisoners and criminals is provided out of the Jersey crown lands. The debtors are allowed by the suitors 9*½d*. per day for their support, payable weekly in advance.

On leaving the gaol and hospital we enter

The Parade.

This is an extensive piece of land, laid out in gravel walks and planted with trees, formed during the last war for the purpose of exercising the troops. This spot formed an extensive common, entirely composed of sand which drifted from the westward. The appropriation of the town hill to the erection of Fort Regent deprived the public of a very spacious parade there. Though bleak, and much exposed in rough weather, its healthful breezes and magnificent view caused it to be constantly resorted to. It was contemplated that the present Parade would compensate for the loss of its predecessor; but, of course, in such a sandy soil, the trees would not flourish, and although we are told that pits have been formed of vegetable mould, and fresh trees have been planted, we cannot speak favourably of their condition, and the whole place has still a sterile and unattractive aspect. Though much improved, latterly, by the erection of modern houses and All Saints' Church, we much doubt whether the place will ever become one of fashionable resort.

From the Parade, the road on the left leads over the ESPLANADE, which borders on the sea from the entrance of the road to St. Aubin, until it unites with

Prince Albert Pier.

This may also be reached from the Royal Square past the church, by the one short street to the new harbour.

Albert Pier now forms a handsome and health-bearing promenade, and, especially on Sundays, is crowded with hundreds of well-dressed and well-conducted pedestrians.

The one great desideratum, so far as visitors are concerned, by whose influx the trade and prosperity of the island is so much enhanced, is the capability and certainty of the entry of the steam-boats, so as to enable passengers, at all times of the tide, to land at the pier: this, with all the lavish expenditure incurred, has not yet been effected; the monopoly of the boatmen, and the annoyance to the tired and sea-sick traveller, more especially to ladies and children, is kept up by their having, at neap-tides, to descend the sides of the steamer into an open boat.

Overhanging the harbour, having on that side a quarried perpendicular wall of granite, stands

Fort Regent.

The approach to it is between two hills. Where the roads branch off, one leading round the fort into the town, the other to the little village of Havre des Bas, the view from the road, as you ascend the hill, lays open one of the most splendid prospects. The beautiful bay of St. Aubin, about four miles across at its mouth, and at least two in depth, is seen stretching in a graceful curve to the opposite town, whence it derives its name; while the promontory of Noirmont Point, which bounds the bay to the westward, seems rising from its base in increased altitude, as if in emulation of the heights you are ascending. The sea all across this bay, except in tempestuous weather, is usually without a ripple, and transparent as a mirror, reflecting the terraced hills above, with their tracery of villas, trees, and gardens, while here and there a noble vessel, and many a small craft, throw their shadows on the water.

Of the two hills, the southern is much the smaller, but

it was selected at first for the erection of the citadel, after the visit of the Duke of Richmond, Master of the Ordnance, in 1786. The works went on for some time, when they were suspended, and finally discontinued. The ground has since been levelled, and large quarries have been worked round the hill, with a view of removing the obstruction it causes to the batteries of the fort, on the northern hill.

Fort Regent is open to visitors. The view from the ramparts embraces the bay of St. Aubin, and the whole extent of the well-built town, and its endless environs. On the eastern side, the eye ranges over St. Clement Bay, and a long tract of lowland in luxurious cultivation, bounded by the Castle of Mount Orgueil. Hence, too, on a clear day, may be plainly seen on the horizon the distant towers of the Cathedral of Coutances, and a wide extent of the coast of France; while southward, that dangerous reef of rocks—the Minquiers—stretch for several leagues across the ocean, reaching almost midway between Jersey and St. Malo.

This costly fortress completely commands, and casts into the shade, the ancient and picturesque bulwark of the island,

Elizabeth Castle,

already alluded to as a striking object in approaching the island—and it is equally so as seen from the shore; the only drawback is the difficulty of approach to it. It seems within a stone's throw from the pier, but to reach it on foot or on horseback, at low water, requires a long circuit from the esplanade at the western extremity of the town, over a natural causeway, called the Bridge, formed by the confluence of the tides, and little less than a mile long.

The castle is built on a mass of rugged schistose rocks, which the sea leaves bare at about half-ebb tide, as it does the whole of the sands on each side of the causeway; but being too wet to be passable, you are obliged to keep on the narrow, rough, and slippery centre.

Before entering the castle, you can form no idea of its

extent. The principal gate is at the north side, and opens upon a wide grassy level; the walls surround the whole of the little island, which is about a mile in circumference; there are numerous batteries and extensive barracks. The main-guard stands on a rock, which rises singly within the castle, and from the higher parts the views over the bay, the town, and Fort Regent, are very beautiful.

The castle contains two wards, the upper and the lower; the first was built by Elizabeth, the other during the reign of Charles I., and Charles Fort was added by Sir George Carteret, during the civil wars.

The castle seems to be almost impregnable, were it not so completely commanded by the town hill, now fortified by Fort Regent; on which, during the Commonwealth, the Parliamentarians erected a battery to cannonade the castle, chivalrously held by Sir George Carteret during a siege of six weeks and two days. They made no impression on the walls of the fortress; but a shell having fallen into and burst in the powder-magazine, wrought fearful havoc, by which forty of the garrison were killed.

In the armoury of the castle, a fragment of this shell is still preserved; and the curious in such matters may there see a huge pair of military boots of the antiquated build of that period, said to have belonged to, and been worn and left there by, Charles II. There is no record of that portion of the castle where the exiled monarch and his brother James resided, neither is there any memorial of the spot where Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, compiled his "History of the Rebellion," a great part of which is said to have been written within these walls; their places of abode are supposed to have been in buildings pulled down to make room for the present barracks.

We should glory in seeing some Jersey historian inspired with the "genius loci," on whom the mantle of a Clarendon might fall, who would give us, in the full detail of all its marvels and mutations, the history of Elizabeth Castle, as an appropriate pendant to Mr. Tupper's most interesting "Chronicles of Castle Cornet:" here, at least, might the

rivalry of the two islands be beneficially brought into action.

On a recent visit to the castle, we saw a goat "capering nimbly" round the mouth of an unmounted cannon,—fit emblem of the peace which has succeeded to the din of arms; so has the martial array of troops given place to the solitary sentinel; the pyramids of shot are half-choked with weeds and grass; the wall-flower blossoms in the interstices of the ramparts; and thus may Time, with his decaying fingers, be its only destroyer, as he beautifies by age, the fortress of three centuries!

At a short distance to the south-east of the castle, from which it is separated at high, but accessible at low water, is a high rock, about half-way up which, and built so closely into it as to form a part of the rock itself, stands

The Hermitage.

The building is composed of small stones, in the roughest style of masonry, and bears the marks of great antiquity; it was once the retreat of a holy man, from whose canonized name the town of St. Helier derives its nomenclature. Tradition says, that upwards of a thousand years have passed since this cell was first tenanted: whether St. Helier was that first, or the last, who here devoted himself to solitude, penance, and prayer, we are not told; but there is a deep interest in the spot, a visit to which will repay either the curious or the contemplative. The dwelling of the anchorite has been desolate for unnumbered years: the apertures for a door and window alone remain; but within the cell there is a cavity scooped in the hollow of the rock, to the size and shape of the human body, plainly indicating his bed of stone.

Ascending the rock, you reach a small space reputed to have been the hermit's garden, whence is an extensive prospect.

The islanders had been, at a very early date, converted to Christianity by missionaries, who came from Wales into Armorica, now Brittany; but the inhabitants being few, and uncivilized, could but feebly resist the depreda-

tions of the Norman pirates. These marauders were not only pagans, but particularly hostile to the Christians. It was in one of these predatory incursions that they seized and massacred this holy man, under circumstances of such aggravated cruelty, as to gain for him the reputation of a martyr and a saint.

The register of the Cathedral of Coutances records the anniversary of the martyrdom of Saint Helier, as of the 17th July; and it is said that a Norman noble, Guillaume de Hamon, in 1125, founded an abbey where Elizabeth Castle now stands, as an expiation of the guilt which his pagan ancestors had incurred in shedding the blood of the holy man.

The Sea-Bathing Establishment

is reached by Queen Street, and thence at the extreme east of the town at the entrance to St. Clement's Bay, where are the most delightful sands, bathing-machines, hot and cold sea-water baths, shower-baths, and every convenience.

The General Post-Office

(Post-Master, Arthur Forest, Esq.)

is at No. 18 Queen Street. The London mails, after touching at Guernsey, arrive here about noon, and the delivery is about an hour and a half after.

Letters are received from France, via St. Malo, on Wednesdays and Fridays, and via Granville on Wednesdays and Sundays, and are despatched for France by the same route the following day. Local letters are delivered every morning at 8 A.M. in the town districts, and also with the English mails.

Letters are despatched for Guernsey and England every morning, except Sunday and Tuesday at 7. Letters can be posted at the chief office only till 6 A.M., and with an extra stamp till 6.30 A.M.

There are post-offices in all the country parishes, and pillar-boxes are situated at Five-Oaks, St. Saviour's; Quatre-Bras, St. Mark's Road; New Street, Plaisance; Colomberie, and Royal Parade.

The Channel Islands Telegraph.

The submarine wires were completed and telegraphic communication commenced in September 1858, connecting the three larger islands with England.

A message sent hence on the "opening day," into the centre of the City of London, reached its destination and brought back a reply in forty minutes, inclusive of the time required for transcription and delivery.

The charge for messages not exceeding twenty words from any of the islands to Weymouth is 3s. ; Southampton 4s. ; London 5s. ; Liverpool, Manchester, and Glasgow 5s. 8d., or *vice versâ* ; and from Jersey to and from Guernsey or Alderney 1s.

A telegraph line of communication is now opened between Jersey and France.

Banking Establishments.

The principal bankers are Messrs. Janvrin, Durell, and Co. ; Nicolle, De St. Croix, Bertram, and Co. ; Arthur De Carteret and Co., of Broad Street ; Hugh Godfray, Sons, and Co., Hill Street ; De Carteret and Co., King Street. These banks have 1l. and 5l. notes in circulation. There are also twenty-two money-changers in St. Helier and some of the country parishes.

Coaches and Omnibuses.

Millbrook, Beaumont, and St. Aubin.—The "Cæsarean" omnibuses—daily from the Red Lion, Halkett Place, every half-hour from 8·30 A.M. to 8·30 P.M., and from St. Aubin at the same time. On Sundays every hour, except during Divine service in the morning.

Gorey, viâ St. Martin's.—The "Albert," from Maiden Place, at 8·30 A.M., and Exeter Inn, Queen Street, at 3 P.M.

Gorey, viâ St. Clement's and Granville.—The "Princess," from the Exeter Inn, at 9 A.M. and 2 P.M. The "Queen," from the Exeter Inn, at 12 noon and 5 P.M.

St. Peter's and St. Owen's.—The "Saloon" omnibus from the Alliance Livery Stables, New Street, at 7·30 A.M. and 4 P.M. ; from the Post-office, St. Owen's, at 9 A.M. and 5·30 P.M. daily (Sundays excepted).

CHAPTER III.

Aspect of the Country—Land Tenure, &c.—Language—Social Features
—Agriculture—Old and New Roads—Omnibus abuses.

JERSEY contains, besides St. Helier, the towns of St. Aubin and Gorey, and many hamlets. The island is divided into twelve parishes—the parishes are subdivided into “*vintaines*” (“scores”), supposed to be so called from having originally contained twenty houses; of these *vintaines* there are from two to six in each parish, and in all fifty-two.

The hamlets—each with its church, its parsonage, its public-house, and perhaps one general shop, with a few houses and cottages mingled with gardens and orchards—lie scattered about, and form pretty features in the scenery.

The farm-houses and rude homesteads are larger than those of Guernsey. The distinctive character of Jersey is the abundance of wood bounding most of the roads: all the lanes, and very many of the meadows and cultivated fields, the latter of which, from a less minute subdivision of land than prevails in Guernsey, are more extensive and more English-like. The one feature peculiar to both islands is the profusion of ivy, which not only climbs and covers the trunks of the trees, the banks by the wayside, and the cottage-walls, but even creeps over the rocks by the sea-shore.

In Jersey the law prevents the partitioning of lands below a prescribed number of vergées; and the corn-rents, or quarters, or rather the interest payable thereon, is fixed at 16s. 8d. Jersey currency, or 15s. 4½d. British: each quarter being worth from 16l. to 17l. 10s., according to circumstances. Quarters to the parish rate, which is levied for the maintenance of the poor, main roads, &c., and is the only *tax* in the island, averages in the country parishes from two to six shillings per quarter. We do not enlarge on the laws relating to real estates, because we consider the tenure of property of so unsafe a nature that it is not likely that any Englishman would venture to become a purchaser. As to the common law of the island, we cannot do better than refer any seeking its require-

ments to a little digest prepared by Mr. Francis Aubin, one of the solicitors of Jersey.

The language of the local legislature and of proceedings in court is French—that among the country people is a barbarous dialect—but though English is sufficiently understood by all classes, it is not in the best spoken with purity.

There is but little intermingling between the English and the Jersey families. Among the Jerseymen there are two distinct factions calling themselves *laurel* and *rose*. “Laurel” and “Rose” men are as distinct, and have as little in common between them, as if denizens of countries at war with each other. Families of different parties do not associate, and even the business of the tradesmen is seriously affected by these distinctions.

The great local question at present agitating this island, in which Englishmen, from their inborn love of freedom and hatred of oppression in any form, in any country, naturally take an interest, as well as the natives, is that of the “Seignorial Rights”—relics of an age of feudal barbarism—which there are too many independent and liberal spirits in Jersey calmly to submit to. It seems that, by a recent decision of the Royal Court, there was an indirect recognition of these obsolete seignorial claims: acting upon which, the leading seigneur, an advocate of the Royal Court, and constable (synonymous with our mayor) of a large and influential parish, seigneur of a fief named “Collette des Augrès,” attempted to compel the tenants to do homage, in the shape of making their *aveux*, that is, a servile declaration of the state of their private affairs, that he, the lord of the fief, might profit thereby. Three courts having been held by him, and the contumacious tenants having been menaced with pains and penalties if they failed to attend and do suit and service at the fourth, public indignation was aroused, and the “Reform League”—for Jersey boasts of such a body—convened a meeting at the assembly rooms in November last to consider the whole question. Landed proprietors, cultivators, clergymen, medical men, lawyers, ship-owners, merchants, shopkeepers, manufacturers, mechanics—all classes, Jersey and

British, of town and country, attended or were represented at this meeting; and a resolution was unanimously adopted denouncing the pretended "Seignorial Rights" as abuses founded in violence and usurpation, and pledging the meeting to oppose, by all legitimate means, the unjust claims and exorbitant demands of the seigneurs; and a committee was appointed to organize an "Anti-Feudal League." Since that time the seigneur has not ventured to convene his *fourth* court!

Literature and the fine arts appear to be but little appreciated among the best classes in Jersey. The theatre is but poorly encouraged. The Mechanics' Institute is mainly supported by the English. The islanders, however, have seen and studied their own interests in supporting an Agricultural Society, which will before long scatter its benefits and its blessings over spots cultivated in such primitive style, and yet so fertile and so fruitful withal, that surely Douglas Jerrold must have had them in his remembrance when he wrote—"Earth is here so kind, that just tickle her with a hoe, and she laughs into harvest."

The farms throughout the island are in small divisions, wooded, and abounding in orchards. It has been calculated that one-fourth part of the arable land is occupied by apple-trees. Cider is the only drink of the country people, and is also largely exported. Parsnips and potatoes are universally cultivated for exportation. There is one peculiarity attending harvest: the reapers always sing their "*Chansons de la moisson*," without which no farmer would be satisfied that they did their duty. There is little of melody in the song, and its pastoral application matters not, only, "no song, no supper."

One word on fruit and flowers. Jersey wears the palm for the first of these, probably from its more extended area and the greater care in the cultivation of fruit: possibly from some slight difference in its temperature, arising from the inclination of the land. At any rate, grapes and melons ripen better in the open air than they do in Guernsey, and we think the pears and apples are finer; but in flowers Guernsey decidedly bears the belle.

There are

“Roses, roses everywhere,
And myrtles mixed in the path, like mad.”*

But in Jersey you do not meet with half so many roadside gardens burdened with sweets, nor is the market so sumptuously supplied with bouquets. In the environs of Guernsey there are no less than five extensive nurseries, while in Jersey we know of none of importance, with the exception of Mr. Sanders's town and country establishments—a man of great experience and superior attainments, who has laboured well in his vocation, and deserves the support, as he has earned the respect, of every one.

The Old and New Roads,

There are two descriptions of roads, the old and the new; the latter are numerous, wide, and well constructed, intersecting the islands in all directions, and tending to improve both the land and the condition of the people. To Sir George Don, one of the late governors of Jersey, the inhabitants owe these advantages.

The *Old Roads* ramify throughout the length and breadth of Jersey, and offer characteristic facilities for those who desire to obtain a perfect acquaintance with the interior of the island. These old roads are extremely narrow, wide enough for only one cart, extremely winding, now descending into deep dells, now climbing the heights, and branching off at all angles. You may walk for miles without having any opportunity of judging where you are, or in what direction you have been wandering. But be not alarmed, good visitor; many a day's ramble through these lanes will be cheered by the reflection that you have seen beauties hidden within Nature's bosom which you could have met with nowhere else: and in some of the sultry days we have spent in Jersey, these byways, which are almost without exception over-arched with trees, have delighted us with their solitude and their shade; and nowhere, as in Jersey, do song-birds so abound.

There are numerous valleys through which a carriage, or a car, can never be driven, and many deep dells where

there are no roads at all—many a fern-fringed rivulet, green meadows dotted with cattle, that seldom raise their heads to look on the stranger—many little coves and creeks to which there is no trodden path.

Though Jersey has nothing approaching an English forest, or even copse, it is wooded compared to Guernsey ; but the distinction lies chiefly in the fact, that in the latter island all the enclosures, road-side hedge-rows, and but with a few exceptions, every by-road bank, which, in Jersey, is clad with trees, are formed of furze, giving to the country a more naked aspect. We question, however, whether Jersey is not overburdened with her wooded fertility ; whether her atmosphere is not thereby rendered more humid, and her crops too shaded and sheltered.

It must not be supposed, from our eulogy of the old roads, that the new ones are solely for the military purposes for which they were projected. There are good carriage-roads down to the bays. These roads form a circular communicating link, which runs round the island, and, crossing this, take you in direct lines to St. Helier.

Omnibus Travelling.

Every visitor will be told by the waiter at his hotel, by the garrulous landlady at his lodgings, and by placards in the town, that there is an omnibus two days in the week during the summer season, which runs from the livery stables on "the great round," and another daily on "the little round," and then you are supposed to have seen Jersey. Not only is this the way not to see or enjoy the beauties of the island, but we would caution quietly-disposed persons, especially any one having a lady in his charge, to avoid this mode of conveyance as he would an overloaded steamer to Greenwich or Putney on a Whitsun holiday. We have tried the route again and again, in the hopes that our first impressions and first experiences were erroneous, and an exception to the general rule, but alas ! bad was the best ; and we feel it a duty to warn strangers on this point.

Our own visits were made during the apple-season, and the conductor of the vehicle was the chief instigator of

the mischief on each occasion, by encouraging the disorderly among the passengers to pelt each other with stolen fruit, to bear down the branches of the trees, and insult the peaceable owners and other inhabitants.

In consequence of the often exposed neglect of the local authorities, the branches of trees are permitted to grow over the road so low as to become dangerous, especially to persons seated outside an omnibus. Torn veils and broken parasols are common incidents; and shortly before our own annoying experience a man was forced by an overhanging bough from his seat on an omnibus, and had his ribs broken.

As wood, together with *vraic* (sea-weed) is the only fuel of the agricultural population, one would think that their own interests would induce the frequent felling of these branches, exclusive of the necessity of head room enough for carrying their own produce; whereas, in the majority of these roads, all of which branch off from the fields to the different farm-houses and homesteads, there is not height enough for a well-filled dung-cart, much less for a moderate load of hay or corn.

Until remedies are applied to these abuses, the old roads should only be visited on foot, or in pony phaetons, by peaceable people.

CHAPTER IV.

EXCURSION THE FIRST.

St. Aubin Bay and Town—St. Brelade—The Church—La Chapelle des Pêcheurs—Noirmont Point—Portelet—Janvrin's Tower—The Quenvais—La Moie Point—Curious Cave—St. Peter—Road back to St. Helier.

	<i>Itinerary.</i>	Miles.
1	St. Aubin's Pier from the Royal Square . . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	St. Brelade's Church „ . . .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
	St. Peter's Church „ . . .	4 $\frac{1}{2}$

A PEDESTRIAN desirous of exploring the sinuosities of the coast by the sheep walk and the sands, when low water

permits, as well as the interior of the island, in which four or five days might well be agreeably loitered through, should take his knapsack, his map, and his guide-book, and, instead of returning to St. Helier each night, get his meals and his bed at one of the village inns, where he will find simple fare, cleanliness, and comfort.

Excursion to St. Aubin.

The approach from St. Helier is by the westward, from the Esplanade, whence you may either proceed by the sands at low water, or by the road. The whole line to St. Aubin is skirted by a range of beautiful heights, studded with country seats and villages. About half-way stands the church of St. Matthew, in St. Peter's parish. The bay is at this point very beautiful. We are in the centre of a vast semicircle; an amphitheatre of hills above us—at one extremity the rocky promontory of Noirmont and its classic looking tower, at the other, the harbour of St. Helier, with Elizabeth Castle rising as from the waters, crowned with the fortifications of Fort Regent: while before us is the long curve of sands and the broad expanse of the ocean, with numerous vessels shifting their sails towards and out of the harbour, or lying at anchor in the "Great Road," their tall masts and spars mirrored in the sea.

On approaching the end of the bay, the road branches on the one hand up the hill to St. Aubin, and on the other to the tower and the harbour. The tower mounts fourteen guns and has played its part in defence of the island. For those in quest of quiet and seclusion, we know of no sweeter retreat than this neighbourhood. The little town has its inns, its market-place, its chapel of ease, the parish church at St. Brelade's being inconveniently distant; it has also its almshouse and its pier, and is the microcosm of an English seaport, with more than its advantages; for the harbour which gives temporary anchorage to vessels which cannot run into St. Helier for want of water, is graced with their floating forms, without being disturbed by the invasion of their

crews. There are several handsome villas in the neighbourhood inhabited by old Jersey families, and numerous modern houses built for letting and for lodgings.

St. Brelade.

Ascending the hill from St. Aubin, this, if the smallest by far the most beautiful of all the bays, opens before you. The ancient parish church stands on the west side, quite at the water's edge "built on the rock" a little above it; the churchyard walls being washed by the waves at high tide. The church is said to have been built early in the twelfth century, and to be the oldest in the island. It is small and plain, yet the interior is worthy a view for its pure simplicity. It has neither tower nor spire, nor any architectural ornament. In the churchyard there is a small chapel, known as *La Chapelle des Pêcheurs*, the Fisherman's chapel, within which are some rude remains of fresco painting; but the exterior has been modernized, and the place is desecrated as a store for the local artillery. There are many remains in Jersey of similar chapels, but this is the only one in any state of preservation. They were built before any of the parish churches, and were for a long while the only places of worship.

Those who may have reached St. Brelade by rambling coastwise by Noirmont Point, where there is no direct road, will have seen the little recess in the rocks called the *Portelet*. Here stands the singular rock called Janvrin's Tower; and on another rock, only approachable at low water, stands a martello tower, which guards the western entrance to St. Aubin's Bay, and commands a range of coast towards St. Brelade. Half-way up this cliff, embowered in trees, is La Moie House, the ancient manorial residence of the Seigneur of Noirmont. The visitor should now descend the bay for the enjoyment of its quiet solitude, and its wild and picturesque beauties. Its shores are sloping, and more easily accessible than those on the north of Jersey, and here grows in abundance a low briar-rose, similar to the Scotch, only that its

colour is of a pink hue, and it emits a most delicious perfume. Above this bay, in a westerly direction, is a large tract of sandy and sterile downs, known by the name of

The Quenvais.

This was anciently, as tradition tells, a very fertile region, the tenure of which was of great value; but the chronicles assert that in 1495 four Spanish vessels were wrecked on the rocks in the vicinity of the Corbière, one of which only reached this shore and saved its crew; but only to meet a worse fate, for the savage inhabitants plundered them of the little that the storm had left them. Divine vengeance was not slow to punish this violation of the rights of hospitality; for shortly afterwards clouds of sand, driven by the high winds, overwhelmed the whole district, and changed their richly-cultivated fields into the doomed desert it has since remained. Efforts were made under the direction of Sir George Don, to reclaim portions of this land, and below the surface were found a subsoil of rich vegetable mould and remains of various buildings; but it was considered that the works would be too tedious and unremunerative to be continued.

La Moie Point

is on the western side of the bay. On the heights above a signal-post was erected during the late war, which communicates with another on the east, or Noirmont Common; and by this means the town of St. Helier receives intelligence of the approach of the mails and other ships long before their arrival.

The Cave.

At the bottom of the cliffs at La Moie is a cave of a curious character, formed of a perforation in the rock, terminating in a chamber open from above: the line of coast is formed by rocks of considerable elevation at this part, and the action of the sea, driven by south-westerly gales, is extremely furious against this rocky barrier. The cave can only be safely approached by sea, although it is

accessible with some difficulty from the land. The entrance is surrounded by rocks, and is of no great height, but the passage is of some length, and when explored on the retiring of the tide, few places have a more singular appearance. The observer, standing in the dark and gloomy entrance, sees before him, at a little distance, a rugged excavation, the sides dripping with the waters which have just retreated, and the whole cavity illumined by the perpendicular light thrown into it from above. The chasm, which has thus connected the gloomy passage with the open daylight at the summit of the cliffs, is said to be about a hundred feet deep; but it is impossible to descend it except by ropes. It is necessary to be very careful to ascertain the state of the tide when exploring this cave, as, when at the full, it entirely covers up the entrance, filling the passage and the open shaft to some height.

After leaving the Quenvais, the tourist, unless he prefers returning by the route he came, may proceed over a still sterile tract to St. Peter's barracks, which lie about a mile to the north, and are visible from a great distance seaward: they were erected during the war, and have been long untenanted, except occasionally, when the troops require extra accommodation. He will now be within sight of the spire of St. Peter's Church, the loftiest of any in the island. There is nothing connected with the sacred edifice of traditional or historical interest; but it is situate in a fruitful and populous neighbourhood, and on a table-land, which overlooks one of the most wooded and picturesque inland parts of the island. We shall, however, reserve for another excursion a visit to the romantic and beautiful valley which bears its name, the route through which would be more circuitous; and proceeding direct from the church, we shall soon reach the brow of Beaumont Hill, which affords a wider range of view over St. Aubin's Bay than we had from the shore in the morning, and which from this point we consider far more imposing. Descending thence, we enter the road to St. Helier at the third martello tower—a three miles' walk.

CHAPTER V.

EXCURSION THE SECOND.

Eastward ho!—Saumarez' Seignorial Mansion—Witches' Rock—St. Clement's Road and Bay—Rocks—Traditions—Pontac—St. Clement's Church—Grouville Church—The Races—Gorey Oyster Fishery—Mont Orgueil Castle—Pilgrimage to St. George's Chapel, Easter Monday—Geoffrey's Leap—Anne Port—Druid's Temple—Cromlech desecrated by the States—La Hongue Bie, or Princes Tower—Its Traditions, &c.

	Miles.
St. Clement's Church, distance . . .	2½
Grouville Church „ . . .	3
Mont Orgueil „ . . .	4½

LEAVING the town from the east by Queen Street, past the Crescent, and on the road to the Baths, we then enter the military road which skirts the Bay of St. Clement. The first object of interest is the seignorial *Mansion of Saumarez*, with what was intended for a canal, to drain the adjoining lowlands. After passing this, an old road, overshadowed with trees, turns off on the right towards the sea, at a short distance from which, in the middle of a field, is a large mass of stone, called

Robert, or the Witches' Rock.

Many of the natives still point out the marks left imprinted by the cloven feet of the Evil One on his nocturnal visit to this spot, where the wizards and witches held their orgies; and it is gravely asserted that no human force can remove this rock.

Before reaching the village church of St. Clement's, you gain a full view of the terrific rocks which line this bay, more especially at low water, when the danger which they have so often wrought in shipwrecks is appalling to contemplate; even at high tide their sentinels stand out in menacing attitude. First, on the right, is the rocky islet of *La Motte*: further out at sea, on a rock which the sea never covers, is the *Tower of Echo*; and to the left, further out at sea, some three miles distant, off *La Roque*

Point, is *Seymour Tower*, both of which, during the storms which prevail in winter, are frequently lost to sight in the spray, and shaken to their foundations. There is a tradition that there was once a hermitage on the last-named rock, dwelt in by St. Sampson. It may be from the odour of his sanctity that this formidable reef of rocks has its name of *Le Banc de Violet* : it has assuredly proved a bed of roses to no one. It was here that the French, under Rullecourt, effected a landing in 1781 : and it is hence that a shoal bottom is supposed to extend to France, from which the island is said to have been disunited during the eighth century, when, according to the Abbé Manet, a great convulsion scooped out St. Michael's Bay, in France, and swallowed up all the lowlands. It appears that the soundings in the intermediate distance do not average more than six or seven fathoms. There is another tradition that in A.D.565 Jersey was separated from the opposite shore of Coutances by only a narrow stream, over which the lord of the soil was obliged, by his tenure, to supply a plank for the Bishop of Coutances to set foot on when engaged in his pastoral visitations.

Close to this shore lies

The Village of Pontac,

a fashionable resort during the summer months, and much frequented by picnic parties : on summer nights, too, crowds assemble here at low tide to enjoy the sport of catching sand-eels.

On a fine moonlight evening it is a scene of great amusement—as the ebb-tide flows, and the waves gently ripple on the shore, the little silvery dainties struggle and wriggle through the sands, and are caught by thousands : they are nearly as delicate as an English smelt.

Beyond this little hamlet, on the main road, stands

St. Clement's Church.

It was consecrated in 1117. It is a plain, heavy building, devoid of any interest ; proceeding hence, we soon begin to ascend the higher grounds of Grouville, when the

scene shifts to rich cultivation of orchards and pastures, till, at the end of a flourishing village, the steeple of

Grouville Church,

surrounded with picturesque cottages, forms one of the prettiest landscapes in the island. Passing the church, we soon enter an avenue of overarching trees, forming a grateful shade, emerging from which a lovely prospect bursts upon the eye. Before you stretches a plain of considerable extent, bounded on the right by the sea ; and on a lofty precipitous rock stands Mount Orgueil Castle, in all its stern grandeur and "*pride of place*," as its name imports. The little harbour of Gorey nestles at its foot, with its forests of masts, as if claiming the protection of its fortifications.

The Races

are held annually, when a cup, presented by the Queen, is competed for, and there are other good stakes. The competition being chiefly limited to horses bred in the Channel Islands, encourages improvement in the breed, which has shown its effect in late years, little attention having been paid to it formerly. But in the beginning of this century a visible alteration in the old stock took place. In 1800, a body of Russians being required by England, the troops, in consequence of Parliamentary interference, were quartered in Jersey, where they remained a considerable time ; and a large portion of their horses being Cossacks, the Cossack cross produced the hardy and hard-working animal which we see in the agricultural districts of Jersey.

From this common, Mount Orgueil is seen rising in grandeur above the little town of

Gorey.

We are at a loss to know why this is honoured with the name of a town, being only one straggling street, except from the importance of its oyster fishery. This trade is

the chief support of Gorey, and a great source of prosperity to the island. Upwards of two hundred and sixty vessels and boats were employed last season, between the 1st of September, 1856, and the 30th of April, 1857. The long *vezata quæstio* of the boundaries of the oyster-banks which lie near to the French coast has been settled by a convention between England and France, which limits the trade to the above time, instead of allowing the fishermen, as formerly, to dredge during the month of May. They cannot approach nearer than three miles of the coast of France, and war-vessels of the two nations protect the rights of their respective countrymen. About one-half of the vessels employed belong to the island, the others are from Kent, Essex, and Hampshire; and it is hence that England is principally supplied with her "natives." Last season there were nearly fourteen hundred men employed, besides from six to seven hundred females and children, who, when the oysters are brought to Gorey, are set to work to place the oysters in the artificial beds of that harbour, and assist in measuring them to the principal merchants, who ship them for their parks in England. The larger sorts are sent for sale to St. Helier, and the smaller selected for the English market: the former are coarse and tough, and we were sadly disappointed in our anticipation of an oyster-feast at Gorey, where—as, indeed, everywhere else—its boasted staple commodity is to be obtained better and cheaper at a distance.

The following statistics for 1857 will show the vast importance of this trade, and the amount of money returned into the island. The number of tubs was 179,690, which, at the average of 4s. 1½d. each, is 37,248l. 5s.: 16,000 of these tubs were consumed in Jersey, leaving chargeable for freight, 163,690 tubs, which at 10½d., the average price, is 7,161l. 8s. 9d., being a total of 44,409l. 13s. 9d. The Gorey tub contains three bushels, varying in price from 3s. 6d. to 4s. per tub. There are two or three comfortable hotels facing the harbour, which during the season forms an animating scene, with its little fleet of fishing-smacks, like

a swarm of bees, laden with their store, its hum of voices, and its hive of wealth.

But the great attraction of Gorey is its lordly neighbour,

Mont Orgueil Castle,

which, from its commanding position and picturesque views, added to its historic interest, rivals any relic of antiquity in any country. It stands on the summit of a rocky headland, which juts into the sea, stretching its walls and mounds inland, along the neck of land that connects the rock with the mainland. Seen from the land or sea, it is a most imposing ruin: in many parts the walls are still entire, but in others, massive as they are, they have yielded to the hand of Time, whose green banner of ivy, hanging over the grey and hoary battlements, proclaims that the tyrant has "marked them for his own."

Ascend the hill by the narrow pathway at the back of the hotel, and again by the rugged steps to the summit of the castle, and, however toilsome the effort, you will be well repaid for your labour in the splendour of the prospect. On your right sweeps Grouville Bay, while that of St. Catherine opens on your left; westward, a richly-wooded tract of heights, running through the island; the village far below, with its miniature harbour and shipping, and diminished church; and, far beyond, the wide expanse of sea, and the distant coast of France, where, on a clear day, may be distinguished some villages, and the more inland spire of the cathedral of Coutances.

Around are the emblems of war, as well as of peace, in unmounted guns of immense calibre, once guardians of the spot; emblems, too, of fallen greatness in the gloomy and the silent chambers, where once sounded the timbrel and the lute, in the moss and the lichen, where once hung the tapestry and the coat of mail. Some even of the last evidences of Vandalism are vanishing away. The castle is not now maintained as a military defence; its garrison consists of a sergeant and two privates, whose

duty is confined to hoisting a flag on holidays, and to prevent by their presence any injury to the ruins. Until very lately each visitor was required to sign his name in a book kept for the purpose, and expected to pay sixpence; now the entrée is gratuitous, and the sign-manual dispensed with.

Falle, the Jersey historian, invests this castle with great interest from various historical sources and many local traditions. Its foundation has been attributed to Julius Cæsar, but its origin and builder are alike unknown. It is supposed to have been erected by some of the contemporaries of Henry II., as was the Abbey of St. Helier, in the twelfth century; and it was a place of some consequence in the reign of King John, who strengthened and enlarged its fortifications.

Many men of note have been inmates of Mont Orgueil Castle. Charles II. remained in it several months, and his apartments are still shown. George Poulett resided there under Elizabeth, and Sir Philip de Carteret under Charles I. During the reign of Charles I. the well-known Prynne was confined here for nearly three years, during which time he composed his poem entitled, "A Poetic Description of Mont Orgueil Castle, in the Isle of Jersey; interlaced with some brief meditations from its rocky, steep, and lofty situation." It is recorded that through the humane attentions of Sir Philip, the strict old Puritan, Prynne, so far relaxed his principles as to join in games of cards with Lady de Carteret and her daughters, one of whom played her cards so well as to induce him to dedicate his poem to

" Sweet mistress Douce, fair Margaret,
Prime flower of the House of Carteret."

At a subsequent period the late Duke of Bouillon, Rear-Admiral d'Auvergne (of whom we shall have to speak in connexion with *La Hougue Bie*), resided here during the French Revolution, and made several improvements in the apartments.

Among other curiosities, are the ruins of St. GEORGE'S

CHAPEL, where Thomas Overay, a governor of Jersey under Henry VII., was buried.

There are also the remains of a prison, in which offenders were confined before the erection of the old gaol at St. Helier. An iron chain in the wall still attests the severity of the punishment; and some seats of stone are pointed out as those on which the magistrates of an early period sat to administer the justice of that day.

There is a well sunk in the solid rock of great and fabulous depth, which the visitor is allowed to test by dropping a stone into it.

There was in the olden time a pilgrimage made by the devout to *St. George's Chapel* on his anniversary. In after times an annual holiday was kept there on Easter Monday, when the castle was thrown open to the public, and sport and pastime crowned the day. This pilgrimage of merry hearts and happy faces still continues, and though chiefly English, there is little heed of their patron saint; their "staff" is the island cabbage-stalk, headed with silver; their "scrip," the well-filled hamper; the "scallop-shell" is converted into a champagne glass; the "hood of serge" into a "wide-awake;" and the "sandal shoon" are better represented by the "Wellington" and the fascinating boots of "Balmoral."

Instead of returning by Grouville, a good road will take the carriage on towards Anne Port, where we will meet it after taking the pedestrian past the principal entrance to the castle, when, on reaching the edge of the cliff, a remarkable rock is seen projecting into the sea, called by the country people

Geoffrey's Leap.

There are several traditions relating to it, the most probable of which appears to be, that some individual of that name was compelled to undertake the dangerous leap to this rock, and that, having effected the extraordinary feat, he saved his life. After a gentle ascent, you enter the small hamlet of Anneville, on the slopes of a narrow

glen, studded with cottages, and teeming with rural charms, at the entrance to which is the little cove called

Anne Port.

This is the smallest bay in the island, but extremely picturesque, from its abutting rocks, its sequestered position, and its extensive view. To the left of this glen, on a hill which looks down on Mont Orgueil, in an inclosed field, there stands

A Druid's Temple.

This relic is the most perfect of its kind now remaining. Poingdestre, an historian in the early part of the eighteenth century, enumerates upwards of fifty poquelays counted by himself in this island. The one before us, that near Rozel, and another near St. Owen which we shall visit in due course, are the only specimens we have been able to discover. This poquelaye, or cromlech, is a dolmen in the shape of a horse-shoe, composed of nine stones supporting a flat one, weighing about twenty tons, and measuring three feet thick, ten broad, and fifteen long. A few years ago some excavations were made, in the course of which there were found three skeletons—two males and a female—small in stature, and without heads, two of them being in stone coffins. There were also found children's bones, earthen vases, and druidical implements. From the quantity of rubbish that still remains undisturbed, there is little doubt but that a further exploration would be attended with additional discoveries.

Taking the road opposite Anneville, and proceeding westward, instead of turning on the right towards St. Catherine's Bay, you traverse a region of rural beauty, and after a ride of from two to three miles, arrive at

The Prince's Tower.

or, as better known among the old inhabitants, by its ancient name of *La Hougue Bie*. In every respect it is one of the chief attractions of the island, and the resort of every visitor. Besides its natural advantages, it has an

excellent hotel, especially suited to the English, who are proverbial for doing nothing, and going nowhere, without good eating and drinking.

In the centre of an inclosure, thickly planted with forest trees and evergreens, is an artificial mound of some height, on which stands the tower, of modern construction, partially covered with ivy, approachable by a winding path, bordered with hydrangeas of gigantic size, which, during autumn, are covered with large blue flowers. From the top of this tower, which is about the centre of the eastern half of the island, the prospect is extensive and entrancing, far beyond what would be imagined on approaching it, as its altitude appears insignificant. The whole island seems spread out at your feet, like one extensive park thickly planted with trees, intersected with tortuous valleys and verdant uplands, the village spire and the rural homestead, the whitewashed cottage and the red-tiled roofs, giving animation to the scene.

It is a fitting spot whereon to select the next trip; for here you may trace the curves of several of the bays, with their more prominent defences: several of the larger valleys may be distinguished by the shadows thrown on one side. A great part of the coast—its creeks, its headlands, and its cliffs—appears bounded by the blue expanse of ocean, except where, towards the east, the French coast basks on the line of the horizon. It is altogether a prospect of surpassing beauty. There is, besides, so much of romance connected with *La Hougue Bie*, both as to its first founder and subsequent possessor, that we cannot refrain from briefly noticing it.

In the "*Livre Noir de Coûtances*," the legend runs that a large serpent or dragon infested the marsh of St. Lawrence, devoured all within its range, and threatened to depopulate the island, when a valiant Norman knight, the Lord of Hambye, a Hercules in strength and a lion in courage, hearing of the terror inspired by the monster, resolved to encounter and slay it. He came from the Continent, attended by his hitherto trusty squire. He found and he slew the dragon, and some say that he was suffocated by

its pestilential breath; others, that while he slept, exhausted with the fight, his squire murdered him. At all events, De Hambye was no more, and the squire returned to Normandy, told the widowed lady that her lord had been killed by the monster, and that he had bade him be the bearer of his dying request that she would bestow her hand upon his trusty servant. The credulous lady was deceived into compliance; but the murderer could find no happiness in his prosperity, for conscience slumbers not nor sleeps; and either in his dreams, or in a fit of delirium, he confessed his crime, and after a judicial inquiry, and an admission of his guilt, he suffered the punishment due to its enormity. The widow, as a proof of conjugal affection, caused a mound of earth to be raised on the spot where her lord lay buried, and on the summit of it a chapel, at such an elevation that she might be able to see it from her own castle at Coûtances.

About the end of the last century La Hougue Bie was purchased by Philip d'Auvergne, a native of Jersey, whom we have before named as *Admiral d'Auvergne* and *Duke of Bouillon*. His serene highness enlarged the ancient chapel, and raised a tower above it. He planted the whole of the field which inclosed it, as well as the mound, and through the lapse of years the plantation has become a dense grove of forest trees, changing the aspect of the spot from that of a turf-covered tumulus, and the name of *La Hougue Bie* into that of the *Prince's Tower*.

Much of romance is connected with the name and life of D'Auvergne. He was born in Jersey, in 1754, of an ancient and honourable family, and brought up in the navy, when, having been taken prisoner, and carried to France, the similarity of his name to that of the Duke d'Auvergne excited the curiosity of that prince. The young and accomplished Jerseyman so ingratiated himself with the duke, that, conceiving he might belong to a branch of his own family, and having only one son, an idiot, he adopted him as his heir; and the duke and his son having both died during the disturbances of the French Revolution, Philip d'Auvergne became the Duke de

Bouillon. In 1805, he was made a British rear-admiral—thus exhibiting the singular anomaly of a peer of France and British admiral combined in one individual !

Having been appointed to the naval command in Jersey, he resided for several years in Mont Orgueil Castle, whence, considering himself closely allied to France, and being a staunch Royalist, he assisted in and directed some of the most delicate operations during the civil war in La Vendée.

This excited the animosity of Buonaparte ; and, on repairing to Paris, in 1803, for the recovery of his inheritance, he was arrested, and after being treated with every indignity, was ordered by the First Consul to quit France within twenty-four hours. After the restoration of Louis XVIII., he was temporarily put in possession of his duchy, but deprived of it, the year following, by the Congress of Vienna, and, retiring to London, he died of a broken heart in 1816. The duchy of Bouillon was given to Prince Charles of Rohan, a descendant of the old duke, in the female line.

Shortly after leaving the Prince's Tower, we pass the nursery-grounds of Mr. Saunders, well worthy of a visit ; so also are his town nurseries in St. Saviour's Road. Proceeding by St. Saviour's, a good road with a gentle descent carries us to St. Helier. The way we are returning is the nearest and most beautiful route for those who propose only taking their walk or ride to *La Hougue Bie*, being not more than three miles—and we shall have to traverse it in our next excursion.

CHAPTER VI.

EXCURSION THE THIRD.

St. Saviour's Road—Government House—St. Saviour's Church—
 School of St. Manelier—St. Martin's Church—St. Catherine Bay
 —Harbour of Refuge—Les Ecrehós, Drouilles, and Paternosters—
 Seignory of Rozel—Rozel Bay—The Couperon—Celtic Remains—
 Trinity Church—Cæsar's Wall—Bouley Bay—St. John's Church
 —Bonne Nuit—Meunt Mado Quarries—Trinity Manor.

	Miles.
St. Saviour's Church, distance . . .	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
St. Martin's Church " . . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Rozel Bay " . . .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Trinity Church " . . .	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
St. John's Church " . . .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$

LEAVING the town again by St. Saviour's Road, which will be found skirted by handsome villas and cottage residences of a superior order, and ascending the hill, the GOVERNMENT HOUSE is passed, or rather the lodge which leads to it; where, with an ostentation somewhat ridiculous, "the sentry walks his lonely rounds," and a corporal's guard stands yawning at the gate. The house itself lies embosomed among lofty trees, and the spot has more the aspect of an English country estate, than any other in the island.

About half a mile hence stands,

St. Saviour's Church.

The churchyard is a most picturesque retreat, on an eminence amid the shade of trees. Its cemetery is selected by the most respectable English families in St. Helier, and this neighbourhood, as their last home; and the view hence of the town and St. Aubin Bay is very beautiful. The church was consecrated in 1154. In this parish is the Free School of St. Manelier, or St. Magloire, founded with a small endowment by Henry VII. The principal is the Rev. P. R. Mallet, M.A., of Pembroke College, Oxford, who receives boarders and day scholars under the foundation. Near this spot there stood a

rocking stone of great size, so accurately balanced, that it oscillated with the slightest touch. Worse than Goths have destroyed this valuable relic, and broken it up for building.

The tourist may now either proceed on the right to the Prince's Tower, and thence again to Anne Port to the eastward of St. Catherine's Bay, or keep straight on towards

St. Martin's Church.

Like all the other parish churches, it is devoid of ornament: the living is said to be the best of any in the rural parishes.

About a mile hence the road leads through a secluded valley, sloping down to the sea, terminating in

St. Catherine Bay.

If not equal in picturesque beauty to some others, the neighbourhood of it abounds in attractions; numerous pretty residences, built on several of its lovely sites, command views of the most exquisite rural scenery, combined with the most complete seclusion. At the southern point of the bay, on an isolated rock, stands *Archirondel Tower*, and at its northern extremity is a lofty point of land called *Verclut*. From the latter the best view of the bay and its surrounding scenery can be fully enjoyed. The English government has chosen this spot for a

Harbour of Refuge.

The works have been some years in hand, and are rapidly progressing. It is intended to carry out a strong breakwater from Verclut Point, and another from the shore in the direction of Archirondel Tower. These will form the entrance to the harbour, which will extend a mile in length, and three in circumference. This vast undertaking must be intended more for a Naval Station in the event of war than for a harbour of refuge, as it lies out of the course of our shipping, but would be important as a guard to these islands and the Channel generally. Those who profess and ought to know more of these

matters than we do, consider the spot unfitly chosen for either purpose.

About midway between this coast and France, the eye rests on a long ridge of rocks, many of which are never covered by the tide. They afford occasional shelter for fishermen and gatherers of sea-weed, and bear the name of

Ecrehos, Drouilles, and Paternosters.

The largest is not destitute of vegetable mould and has some permanent dwellings on it. It has also the ruins of an old chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and said to have been erected by a Norman lord for prayers to be offered for the salvation of King John. It was a priory of the Abbey of Val Richer, near Lisieux in Normandy. The soundings between these little islands and the Jersey coast are so deep, as entirely to repudiate the tradition that the latter was ever united with France on this side of the island.

St. Catherine Bay is interesting to the geologist in several respects. At its northern termination, the remarkable conglomerate rock, or pudding-stone, abruptly commences, continuing from that point for some distance along the north-eastern coast. It appears to be of great consistency, and capable of being wrought into slabs, mantel-pieces, and other ornamental work of exceeding beauty. It consists of rounded fragments of rock cemented into a hard mass by a medium of an argillaceous or clayey nature.

Proceeding on our tour we reach

The Seignory of Rozel.

This ancient baronial domain is held *in capite* from the sovereign by fealty and homage. It is one of the five great fiefs of the island. From its former lord, De Carteret, it passed by female descent to its present owner, Col. Lemprière. The present mansion is a handsome Gothic structure, surrounded by a park well wooded and enclosed in English style, containing a herd of deer.

There are two roads which lead hence to—

Rozel Bay.

Keeping round the park wall, to the right, you reach one of the most romantic parts of the coast, appearing as if some convulsion of nature had cleft the rock in twain. The passage this way is only suited for the pedestrian, as the road is cut out of the natural rocks which overhang it in terrific grandeur. Near this spot, the guard at Trinity saw a fire lighted the night after Christmas 1780, which was answered by another on the coast of France, by way of signal; from which an invasion was at that time anticipated. A steep descent by this road, varied with wild and beautiful scenery, leads down to the little harbour. Neither is the more direct road devoid of extreme beauty. It is a creek, rather than a bay; but it is one of the most, if not the most, attractive of the whole. Deep and shady glens, wooded with various trees, lead from it into the interior; while its sides are rugged and precipitous. The descent is by a tortuous path, whence you catch the echo of the waves, and see the shadows of the cliffs reflected on the calmer surface. There is a little harbour for the shelter of the fishing-boats, and the cottages of their owners lie scattered on the beach. Some untenanted barracks, if not very picturesque, are very frequently put to a much better purpose than that for which they were intended. Rozel is the spot *par excellence* for picnics; and an empty though dilapidated mess-room, with whitewashed wall in lieu of chalked floor, affords no bad space for an impromptu polka or quadrille.

Close to this bay on the right is an elevated cliff called

[The Couperon.

Here are the remains of a cromlech, which though much mutilated is worthy of a visit—eighteen stones apart from each other form an oval, or the true Celtic ring—the entrance towards the west was about thirty-seven feet in length and ninety in circumference, and in the centre were fourteen stones in two parallel rows, distant

about three feet from each other—and it is supposed that in the centre rose the *Menhir*, or upright stone, which represented the Supreme Deity.

From Rozel Bay it will be necessary, except for the pedestrian who may prefer skirting the coast, to proceed westwards towards

Trinity Church.

It was consecrated in 1163 ; but it has no “foreign aid of ornament” to attract the visitor, who, however, will on inquiry in this neighbourhood find what remains of an entrenchment called

La Petite Césarée, or Cæsar's Wall.

We can furnish no particulars of this from history or tradition, except from the conclusion, that everything that had any pretension to a Roman origin, and could not be carried farther, was dubbed Cæsarean.

Before reaching the church a road on the right leads through a deep hollow to

Bouley Bay.

It is remarkable for the bold scenery by which it is surrounded. The immediate vicinity is bleak and barren, producing nothing but stunted furze and wild heath. The florist will observe the beauty of the latter when in blossom, excelling, both in colour and size, the wild heaths of Britain. A spiral road leads to the beach, where, as well as from the cliffs, are extremely beautiful prospects, including the whole Channel, the distant islands of Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark, and also the coast of France. The bay is defended by steep cliffs, which extend a considerable distance, terminating on the one side in a promontory called *Rozel Tower*, and on the other in a point called *Belle Hougue*. The outline of the bay is however interrupted by several projecting crags, and rocks of an abrupt form, commonly inundated when the tide is at the full. The depth of the water in this bay is greater than on any other part of the coast of Jersey. Even at low water the tide recedes but a short distance. This has long attracted

official attention to the spot, as offering advantages for a naval station. A pier on a limited scale was built by the States at considerable expense, with a view of drawing some portion of the oyster fishery to this bay; but it could not compete with the harbour at Gorey, which is more contiguous to the oyster beds. Most decidedly this spot would have been far preferable as a harbour of refuge to St. Catherine, not only for its depth of water, but from its position in the centre of the north coast of the island, whence the movements of the French from Cherbourg to Brest could have been more easily watched.

The bay is defended by a battery; and from the heights above it the opposite coast of Normandy was so distinctly visible that we could fancy seeing the water's edge. A curious variety of compact felspar, tinged with green, occurs in masses in this bay, many specimens of which, in various forms, may be found on the beach. It differs from the conglomerate found near Rozel by its beautiful dark-green hue. From hence, throughout the coast, westward, there is a continuance of small creeks and bold and precipitous rocks, and many interesting spots for the tourist making the circuit of the coast; and here also the lover of caves will have abundant opportunity for indulging his curiosity. Our direct way by the road is towards

St. John's Church,

which possesses nothing to interest the stranger. At a short distance from the church, a road leads down to the little

Harbour of Bonne Nuit,

a beautiful little glen, where you may wander amid shades and solitudes, completely shut out from the world. Like the adjacent *Havre Giffard*, it gives shelter to a few fishing-boats.

About three quarters of a mile to the north of the church are

The Mount Mado Quarries.

These quarries are worked on a large scale, and have

long yielded most valuable stone for architectural purposes. The rock is granitic; and naturally separates into distinct masses, forming blocks of considerable size, more or less prismatic in form. The stone is of a close and small grain, and valuable for all purposes where great solidity and power of resisting wear and weather are required.

We shall now return past Trinity Church, near which we obtain a view over the estate called

Trinity Manor.

The grounds are more tastefully laid out than any in the island; and, from their wooded and rural aspect, resemble the park of an English gentleman. This property belonged to the late Admiral Carteret, the circumnavigator. An excellent military road takes you straight hence into St. Helier.

CHAPTER VII.

EXCURSION THE FOURTH.

St. Peter's Valley—St. Peter's Church—The School of St. Athanasius—St. Owen's Bay—Submarine Forest—L'Etac—Grosnez—Cave—St. Owen's Church—Ancient Manor House—St. Owen—Grève de Lecq—Plemont—Caves—Church of St. Lawrence.

	Miles.
St. Peter's Church, distance	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
St. Owen's Church „	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Grève de Lecq „	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
St. Lawrence Church „	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

AGAIN leaving the town from the west by the Esplanade, and proceeding on the St. Aubin road for about two miles, we enter

St. Peter's Valley.

This is one of the richest and best-cultivated districts of the island. It has the reputation of being the most beautiful of its valleys, but there are others which are more

picturesque; one particularly at the north of the town, called the *Val des Vaux*, is more extensive and more varied than this. On the approach to St. Peter's Valley, there are extensive meadows, lying low and marshy at the confluence of several rivulets forming the larger stream here, which in its course turns several mills. In proceeding, you wander through a country rich with orchards and corn-fields, and thickly scattered with cottages and the picturesque farm-houses and their homesteads, until the valley contracts into a narrow glen of a wild and sterile aspect, so circumscribed by enclosing hills that you begin to think there is no exit from the labyrinth. After a few more windings, the valley expands again, and the road ascends towards

St. Peter's Church,

which we noticed in our first excursion. In this parish is a grammar-school founded, like that of St. Manelier at St. Saviour, in the reign of Henry VII. It is called

The School of St. Athanasius,

or St. Anatase, according to Falle the historian. The principal is the Rev. G. Poingdestre, B.A. There are seldom more than ten or a dozen scholars. The annual revenue is said to be about 50*l.* and a convenient house.

From St. Peter's Church the road leads to the barracks, and thence to

St. Owen Bay,

which extends from north to south about five miles. Nearly the whole length is a fine flat sand, but no good anchorage or safe landing anywhere. There is a rock about half a mile from high-water mark, called *La Rocco*, on which a tower has been built, where large vessels may anchor. The sea in this bay lies exposed to the Atlantic, and is often exceedingly boisterous.

Tradition tells that the greater part of this extensive bay was once a fertile valley with a forest of oaks; and trunks of trees are discovered after violent storms, still clinging to the rocks by their roots. The remains of

stone buildings are sometimes seen, and there is a bed of peat beneath the sands. In the centre of this bay, and close to the shore, there is a large sheet of fresh water, known as *St. Owen's Pond*. It was, no doubt, originally an inland lake, and it is said to have contained very large carp now extinct; but it abounds in tench.

This bay is skirted by a long line of sand and low land, beyond which it is surrounded by commanding heights, and seaward by sunken rocks, so as to be almost fortified by nature against an invader. It has, however, been the scene of various exploits. It was here that Admiral Blake, sent by Cromwell during the civil wars with a large fleet to reduce the island, after having been repulsed by Sir George de Carteret and his little band of followers, eventually effected a landing. It was here also that, in 1779, a French expedition, under the Prince of Nassau, made its appearance to the terror of the inhabitants; but after a vain attempt to land, it sailed for St. Brelade Bay, and through some interruption in its scheme, made off during the night. At the extremity of St. Owen's Bay is the little village of *L'Etac*, on the promontory of which are some fortifications protecting the bay. The road ascends from thence through a wild scene of precipitous rocks and beetling crags of inconceivable grandeur, till it reaches

Grosnez.

Here are ruins called Grosnez Castle, namely, a small gateway with two projecting angles, which seem to be the remains of a portal, with a few fragments of hewn and rough stones scattered about.

At Grosnez you are surrounded with gigantic crags and dizzy precipices washed by the waves, with a boundless expanse of sea, except where the sister islands look like specks on the horizon.

Not far hence are the caves near Plemont, to which we shall have to allude presently; but a

Cave at Grosnez

has lately been discovered under the archway of the castle.

A quarry having been opened here, the labourers accidentally struck upon a hollow-sounding rock, which, on further examination, proved to be an entrance to one of the larger caverns. The remains of a skeleton, fragments of armour, and broken swords, are said to have been found and carefully removed, but we could gain no tidings of them. We must now wend our way to

St. Owen's Church,

the steeple of which is visible from afar, being often used for a landmark. The church is rudely built, and was evidently constructed at two distinct periods, one part being much older than the other. It was, probably, like many others, erected on the site of one of the ancient chapels. It appears from the *Livre Noir* of Coutances, from which the dates of ecclesiastical facts are generally, some say incorrectly, derived, that it was consecrated in 1130.

Within a short distance of the church stands

The Ancient Manor House.

There are numerous most interesting incidents and traditions connected with St. Owen's Manor, the venerable abode of the De Carterets, who still retain it in the female line. We learn from Falle that Renaut de Carteret was one of the Norman barons who attended Duke Robert, the son of the Conqueror, in the first Crusade, about the year 1101. A century after this the De Carterets deserted their estates in Normandy to follow the fortunes of King John, when they settled in Jersey, and became possessors of St. Owen's manor; and from that period till the restoration of Charles II., this noble family was closely connected with the history of Jersey.

The entrance to this castellated mansion is through a narrow arched gateway, overgrown with ivy, bearing the arms of the De Carterets, and on each side those of the Barentins and the Powletts, with whom the former were allied. The present building consists of two different erections—the old feudal dwelling and the more modern

wings; the latter, which project in front, are not of older date than the time of Charles II. The centre is all that remains of the ancient castle, which is said to have been a strongly fortified place, surrounded by a moat and draw-bridge; but all this has been long suffered to fall into decay, and many dilapidated outbuildings and broken defences give to the whole place a deserted aspect.

We believe that a view of the interior may be obtained by a note of introduction, or by the use of a silver key, but as we did not avail ourselves of either, we give our readers the benefit of the Rev. Mr. Durell's* description of his visit, and of his reflections on approaching

The interior of the Mansion.

"On entering through a low, oaken door, which seems to have remained unchanged for ages, what thoughts do there crowd into the mind! It was through that door that the noble owner of this mansion returned, after having driven back the Constable Du Guesclin from the walls of Mont Orgueil Castle. It was there that the heroic Philip de Carteret defended half of the island for six years against the attacks of the Count de Maulevrier; and there that the celebrated Margaret de Harliston, the subsequent mother of twenty sons, entered with her husband on their bridal morn; and, to complete the list of pleasing recollections, it was there that Charles II., when a proscribed and persecuted exile, received the hospitality of a brave and faithful subject.

"The door opens in a spacious hall, at the bottom of which is a large oaken staircase, which for its antiquity and high preservation has nothing to equal it in the island. The railing is of carved oak, and particularly elegant. From this hall, there are doors which open into several spacious rooms. On the right-hand side, going up the staircase, there hangs the picture of a large and spirited horse, in the background of which there is a sketch of St. Owen's Manor, such as it may be supposed to have been before the most recent addition of its present

* "Historical Sketch of Jersey, 1852."

wings. It is not known by whom it was painted, or at what time, though it is much less ancient than the circumstance to which it refers, which happened in the fifteenth century, while the Count de Maulevrier had the partial occupation of the island.

"The story rests on a tradition that the then seigneur of St. Owen had gone out one day to fish in the pond, or rather small lake, which lies close to the beach of St. Owen's Bay. While thus employed, he was surprised by a French party, whom he had not perceived coming along the sands, below high-water mark. He had, nevertheless, time and presence of mind enough to mount his horse and to gallop away from his pursuers. Being, however, closely pressed before and behind, he had no other resource left than to take a desperate leap over a deep, hollow lane, between two high banks. The noble-spirited animal, rallying all his strength, succeeded in this extraordinary attempt, and saved his master's liberty, if not his life. As to the pursuers, they either dared not to venture on the perilous leap, or else they failed in the attempt. The lord reached in safety the gate of his manorial mansion, but the spirits and the life-blood of the generous courser had been expended in the disproportionate exertion. He sank under his lord as he alighted, and gasped his last. Such is the tradition: it is possible that it may have been embellished and exaggerated, but there is every probability that the substance of it is true."

The Philip de Carteret thus rescued from the capture of his enemies, was the father-in-law of Margaret de Harliston, the celebrated Lady of St. Owen, whose heroic conduct forms such an interesting episode in the traditionary history of Jersey.

Thus runs the legend of

The Lady of St. Owen.

In the reign of Henry VII., one Matthew Baker was appointed governor, or "capitaine," of Jersey, a tyrannical and malicious man, who practised all kinds of extortion on the poor islanders, and was more than once summoned

before the Court by the Seigneur of St. Owen, to whom the oppressed people appealed for redress. This caused a deadly enmity between Baker and De Carteret, but as the latter was a noble and upright man, and the governor could find no pretext for an open quarrel, he sought to ruin him by a secret and villanous stratagem.

He wrote a letter in the name of Sir Philip de Carteret to certain nobles of Normandy, offering to betray the island to the French upon certain conditions. This letter Baker threw into a dry ditch near Longueville, a spot which he passed daily in going from the Castle to St. Helier ; and causing one of his followers to pick it up, he rode straightway to the Royal Court, and proclaimed the Seigneur of St. Owen a traitor to his king and country.

The bailiff of the island, one Clement le Hardy, was a tool of the governor, and gave ready credence to the charge. The retainer, also, who had picked up the letter, by name Roger le Boutillier, was a bold, bad man, whom Sir Philip had once saved from being hanged, and he basely supported the charge, offering to give battle to the accused as a false traitor. Sir Philip de Carteret was seized and thrown into a dungeon of Mont Orgueil Castle ; Le Boutillier was also sent there, to abide until St. Lawrence's day, 1494, the day fixed for this mortal combat, with this difference, that while Le Boutillier was well fed, and had liberty throughout the castle, the noble knight was closely imprisoned, and life scarcely sustained by coarse and scanty food.

In the mean time, the governor, to secure his prey, started for London, to lay his story before the king in council, first issuing an order jointly with the bailiff that no vessel or boat should leave the island without a special permit, lest any of De Carteret's friends should be beforehand with him, and defeat his schemes.

At this time, Margaret de Harliston, the young wife of Philip de Carteret, was at Grosnez Castle, confined with her first child. She heard that her husband was a prisoner, accused by the tyrant governor of treason to his king—he, the faithful, loyal De Carteret, who had fought at his

father's and her father's side for the defence of the land, when the French had invaded it under De Brezé—he, accused of such foul treason by his greatest enemy, without one friend in the island bold enough to raise a voice or a hand to help him! This was enough to rouse a true-hearted woman and a fond wife to immediate action. She rose from her couch, and, as the old chronicle says, “*Se confiant totalement en Dieu, qui est la vraie supporte des pauvres affligés,*” she left her little boy, scarcely a week old, and alone with one of her boatmen, she crossed the sea on a dark and stormy night, resolved to defend her husband's honour before the king in person.

She arrived safely in Guernsey, where she learnt that the governor, Baker, had just passed on to England, accompanied by one William de Beauvoir, a friend of De Carteret. She set sail immediately after him, and through great peril arrived at Poole, whilst Baker was still in that town, and even on the very quay, where she would have surely been discovered, had not, by the mercy of God, a storm of hail and wind driven the governor and his attendants to seek for shelter, during which the Lady of St. Owen was safely landed and hospitably received in secret by a gentleman named De Havilland.

Unmindful of her great fatigue, this noble lady would not rest, but as soon as possible she mounted a horse and rode to Salisbury, thence without delay to London, and being kindly protected by Dr. Fox, then Bishop of Winchester, who was a member of the Privy Council, and in great esteem at court, she obtained an early audience of the king, pleading with all the eloquence of woman's love, that her husband should have a fair hearing, and reminding the king of his many and tried services, and unblemished fame. Henry minutely investigated the case, and granted an order for her husband's instant release, without waiting for the governor's accusation. Scarcely had Margaret left the royal presence, when she met the astonished governor on the stairs, who did not recover from his surprise before he was ushered into the council chamber, and overwhelmed with reproaches and disgrace.

The Lady of St. Owen, hastening back to Jersey with her kind friend, De Beauvoir, arrived there the night before St. Lawrence's day, just in time to save her husband from a certain and treacherous death, for the cowardly villain, Le Boutillier, had caused pitfalls to be dug on the ground appointed for the combat, so that his opponent might fall unawares and he be assured of the victory.

Matthew Baker was speedily removed from the government of Jersey, and was succeeded by Thomas Audrey, a good and loving friend to Sir Philip de Carteret, and his son after him. The Lady of St. Owen, after living in great happiness with her noble husband for many years, was left a widow, with eleven sons, who all rose to honours, some in their native island, some at the English court.

Thus ends this "our true historie."

Proceeding by the military road from St. Owen towards Grosnez, about two miles from the church, a road turns on the right to

Grève de Lecq.

Most people will prefer reaching this beautiful retreat by St. Mary's parish, to which a road also leads near St. Owen's Manor House, or making it another excursion altogether. Leaving the church of St. Mary, which is a rude and semi-ruinous structure, you enter a beautifully wooded and watered valley, which takes you to the little cove of Grève de Lecq.

This inlet affords on a limited scale the only anchorage on this part of the coast, which is everywhere bounded by cliffs, almost inaccessible, and some of the wildest scenery in nature. It abounds in wonders; there are caves of every gradation of size, precipices of dizzy height, crags of the most grotesque forms; the hill shaped like a rampart, which gives it the name of the *Castle de Lecq*; a mimic cascade, falling from the heights into the sea; and here this quiet little bay wooing you to repose, or to sit for hours and revel in the glories around.

One very interesting cave here demands a description, though access to it, except by a boat, is extremely difficult, if not dangerous ; and this observation applies to all the caves, with the addition, that none but experienced fishermen, well acquainted with the coast and rocks, should ever be trusted to : a boat and such guides are easily obtained on this spot.

The Cavern.

Under a hill, on the western side of the bay, which shelves rapidly until it has an abrupt termination in a precipice, the base of which is washed by the waves, the cave in question is found. For the more adventurous, and those who prefer *terra firma* with the chance of a fall or two, to the water with the prospect of a ducking, there is a rough and narrow path which descends the cliff and in some places assumes rather a formidable appearance, by which the rocks at the bottom may be safely reached, and, after a little climbing, the entrance to the cave is gained.

The entrance to this, as to many others to be found on this coast, is grand and imposing. The sea has excavated a broad passage for its impetuous waters, guarded on each side by black and precipitous rocks, the sides of which are polished by the perpetual friction of the waves. They form the porch to the cave, and give to it the appearance of a mighty tomb, dedicated by the powers of the elements to some of the inhabitants of the deep. And strangely enough is it recorded, that in the immediate vicinity of these caves, about a century ago, a large dead whale became stranded, and it is more remarkable that the same thing occurred again only a few years since. "The stratification of the overlaying rocks into masses more or less resembling those piled by human hands, adds to the imposing aspect of this cave, and appears to support the idea, which might be formed by the imagination, of artificial masonry. It does not extend to any great depth, probably not further than from fifty to sixty feet from the entrance. The aperture is about fifteen feet, while the

height of the roof in the interior is upwards of twenty feet. The tide enters and penetrates to its remotest extremity, but does not fill the cavity. From the end of this cave, a beautiful and singular picture is presented to the eye. The darkness of the position occupied by the observer, and the effect of the sides of the cave in cutting off the extremely divergent rays, so as to limit the field of vision, are of great value in giving depth and tone to the picture. On either side rise the dark water-worn rocks which form the entrance, breaking the edges of the picture by their singular and rugged forms. In the distance the blue level of the sea appears, while along the white sandy floor the eye is conducted to the masses of fallen and broken rocks which form the foreground of the scene. During sunshine, when deep shadows and strong lights are formed by the various wild constituents of the picture, the prospect is extremely beautiful. Within the cave itself the gradations of light and shade are very pleasing, and the rugged form of the roof, with the irregular structure of the dark but glittering sides which support it, are well seen at such a moment.”*

In most of its characteristics, such is a sample of all the other caves on this coast. Those to the westward of this bay, round Plemont Point, in the *Grève au Lancon*, or Sand-eel Cove, are of greater magnitude and extent, and far more difficult and dangerous in approach. It is true that there are two descents from a path on the edge of Plemont, but few would be rash enough to venture down—we were deterred ourselves, when wearied in reaching the impending cliffs, over a sterile common extending from Grosnez to Plemont, and we refrain from directing the tourist on that “wild-goose chase.”

The little cove at Grève de Lecq is guarded by a martello tower, and a battery on the higher grounds. There is a small barrack, now unoccupied, and an excellent hotel.

The route back to Helier will be through the valley to St. Mary's, and two miles and a half thence to

* “Rambles in the Channel Islands.”

The Church of St. Lawrence.

This is a plain, simple structure, without either tower or steeple, but the interior has more attempt at ornament than any other of the parish churches. The eastern windows were once of stained glass, but they are sadly dilapidated. The road hence runs in a gradual descent to that of St. Aubin, at about the centre of the bay, within a mile and a half of St. Helier.

We have now traversed nearly the whole of the island, touching on all its points of especial interest, but leaving, of course, unnumbered "nooks and corners" to be discovered and enjoyed by the tourist himself.

PART III.

SARK, HERM, AND JETHOU.

CHAPTER I.

SARK.

Voyage to Sark—Landing at Le Creux Harbour—Guide—The only Inn
—General Description.

THE “Queen of the Isles,” a small steamer, plies regularly twice a week between Guernsey and Alderney, and gives weekly “excursions,” during the summer months, to Sark.

After an hour’s delightful sail over a sea as green and as sparkling as a bed of emeralds, diversified, by the crests of the waves, with chaplets of pearls, we are under the shadow of the dark line of this impregnable fortification of nature.

The exterior of the island, seen from the sea, presents the form of an inaccessible wall of rocks, from two to three hundred feet in height,—the *Pointe Terrible* rising to an elevation of four hundred feet. With this inhospitable front turned towards him, the visitor can hardly anticipate the field of beauty which the interior is to reveal. Nature seems to have invested Sark with the coyness of a modest maiden, “to keep herself to herself;” for so girt with cliffs and perpendicular rocks is the whole coast, that there appears to be no possible access to the island, except by scrambling like a chamois up its sides.

The little vessel that has hitherto steered her cunning way so deftly over many a sunken rock in this dangerous passage, now silently finds anchorage in the tiny bay called the Harbour of LE CREUX, on the north-east of the island. We are speedily welcomed by the Sark boatmen to the shore, and at last discover an entrance to the

interior by means of a narrow tunnel, bored through the solid rock at the extremity of the harbour, which forms the principal landing-place in the island.

There is, on the other side of the island, facing Guernsey, another small landing-place at the *Havre Gosselin*, chiefly used by fishermen, and occasionally by the cutter which plies daily between Guernsey and Sark, but there your only mode of ingress is by climbing the heights with the assistance of ropes and by steps cut in the face of the cliff.

The scene at either of these is picturesque and grand. Rocks of primeval granite, shattered by the fury of the elements into grotesque and fantastic shapes, rise above you some hundreds of feet.

On emerging from the tunnel, at the harbour of *Le Creux*, by a winding road through a narrow valley, you ascend to the table-land. There are no direction-posts in Sark, and it was only after two or three visits to the island that we could of ourselves discover half its lions, although they crouch so near together: we recommend the visitor to engage one of the boatmen as a guide, for no one can describe how he is to find his way.

At a spot called Dixcard, in the centre of the island, there is a single INN, if you can so designate a respectable-looking farm-house,—without any outward and visible sign of its being a hostelry,—presided over by Mrs. Hazlehurst, a civil and obliging landlady, where you have comfortable and airy apartments, and a well-stored larder. Lodgings by the week or month can also be had at several of the better sort of houses.

It is no use endeavouring to find your way to the town, for there is no town in Sark, and there is no sufficient collection of habitations even to be called a village; this absence of a mass of buildings is felt to be quite a relief.

General Description.

Sark, Serk, or Sarcq, and by the French called *Gers*, lies to the eastward of Guernsey, of which it is a dependency,

and is distant from the harbour of St. Peter Port, in that island, about six miles. It is about three miles and a half in length, by one mile and a half in breadth. Even these confined dominions are so contracted in one part of the island, that it is nearly severed in twain. The smaller portion, which forms about one-eighth of the whole, is called **LITTLE SARK**, and is only separated by a high and narrow ridge, or isthmus, called the *Coupée*, which we shall more closely investigate in our excursions.

The population, in 1831, was only 177, but at the last census it was increased to 581, and is now said to be nearer 700.

The island constitutes one manor, of which the Rev. William T. Collings is the present lord, or seigneur: it was formerly held by Mr. Le Pelley, in whose family it continued for many generations. It contains forty original copyhold farms, which descend to the eldest son, and are not divided amongst different members of a family, as in the larger islands. By this restriction, population is necessarily checked, as the farms, in their entirety, do not average more than fifteen acres each; and if the occupiers did not combine fishing with farming, time would hang heavy on their hands. There is an abundant supply of rock-fish, which is salted for winter provision, and they also supply the market at Guernsey with cray-fish and lobsters. Not only are the Sarkois agriculturists and fishermen, but they are their own cart and boat-builders. By these combined callings they are, in general, better off than the natives of the other islands in the same sphere.

The simple wants of the inhabitants, which are not provided for by their own multifarious callings, are supplied by a few shops; there are also some artificers, principally shoemakers and carpenters, the females of the families operating as tailors and hat-makers. Much of the out-door labour also necessarily falls upon the women, the men being occupied in fishing. Where the lot of labour is thus unevenly divided, the poor woman has to pay the penalty by the loss of that feminine delicacy which constitutes her personal charms, and the Sarkois damsels are

not remarkable for them, while their liege lords are, on the contrary, a fine-looking race.

The spiritual wants of the island are not neglected, there being one church, the service of which is in French, and a Wesleyan chapel.

The church is a neat building, but does not boast of any architectural beauties; it is, however, sufficiently capacious for the inhabitants, most of whom attend it.

Sark belongs to the see of Winchester, and forms a curacy, to which the seigneur presents; he receiving the great tithes, out of which he allows the incumbent 80*l.* a year, and a parsonage. The late lord, Mr. Le Pelley, built the church in 1820, and the present seigneur has planted and ornamented the grounds around it.

There is a free-school near the church, which is very well attended by the young natives, and also a Sunday-school.

Where nature has been so lavish in her attractions, the absence of art may be well excused. There is very little of mere ornament in the island. We did, indeed, see *one* building which seemed to be one of the excrescences of civilization, and *that* proved to be a superfluity—it was a prison without a prisoner. This was the best evidence of the rarity of crime, and we are told murder and suicide have never stained that primitive soil.

One very good reason may be assigned for this state of simplicity, in the fact of there not being a public-house in the whole of Sark.

Like more important territories, Sark has its constitution; small as it is, the protection of British laws sways over it. It even boasts of a parliament on a small scale, for making local enactments, the power of which is vested in the seigneur and his forty tenants, presided over by a seneschal appointed by the seigneur. They have their sittings three times a year, and the seigneur has a veto on the acts of the assembly.

The administration of the law is vested in the seneschal, and from his court an appeal lies to the Royal Court of Guernsey, and then to the Queen in Council. The other

public officers are a provost, a registrar, a constable and vingtenier; the two first are named by the seigneur, the latter by the forty tenants. The doorways of Sark are never darkened by the tax-gatherer. There is a little island militia, of which the seigneur is colonel.

Sark is indeed an epitome of all that a moderate mind can desire. For his "creature comforts," the boundless sea offers fish in plenty: the poultry is better fed than in the other islands. Sark mutton is similar to, and as great a dainty as the Welsh,—a quarter of a fat sheep, in Sark, weighs no more than seven or eight pounds,—and the boats are crossing to the neighbouring port of Guernsey nearly every day, bringing any other necessities.

The land is very productive, and wheat, barley, oats, beans, parsnips, and potatoes are amongst its natural products. We are not aware of the effects of increased population, but the yield of corn was formerly considered equal to two years' consumption; Sark had, therefore, enough for herself, and plenty to spare for her neighbours. There are also many orchards, and the fruit from them is abundant.

This island is hallowed by recollections of the tranquil sojourn of St. Magloire, who, in the sixth century, prepared himself, by solitude, prayer, and pious meditation, for visiting the other islands, which he afterwards evangelized. A monastery was subsequently founded by the saint in Sark, but no trace of it remains.

Sark is not without historical incidents, some of which are sufficiently romantic, and will be found in a subsequent (the historical) part of the work.

CHAPTER II.

EXCURSIONS IN SARK.

The Coupée—Little 'Sark—Silver and Lead Mines—The Pot—Port Goury—Creux Terrible—Little Creux—The Seigneurie—Les Boutiques—Banquette Bay—Les Antelets—Port du Moulin—Moie de Mouton—Cave—Gouliot Caves—Havre Gosselin—Brechon.

THE hotel, or rather farm-house, is about the centre of the island. On every side the coast is indented with small bays, caverns, and caves, to the latter of which the natives have given the fanciful name of *boutiques*, and these, as in the larger islands, form the principal attractions.

The Coupée

is a narrow isthmus, or natural bridge, and the only link of communication between Great and Little Sark. It is 456 feet in length, varying in width from 5 to 8 feet. On one side it is quite inaccessible, being only 41 feet out of the perpendicular; on the other it is too precipitous to attempt a descent. The altitude from high-water mark to the top of the cliff is 384 feet; and though higher than St. Paul's Cathedral, the elevation is diminished and rendered deceptive by the magnitude of the surrounding rocks, unless some fishing-boat or *vraic* gatherer below, dispels by his pigmy size the optical illusion.

Formerly, this pass was more precipitous and dangerous than at present. In 1811, a part of the ridge became detached, and fell, when a path was cut through the rock in order to lower the road; before this, the width is said to have varied from two to four feet, and yet was traversed occasionally both on foot and by horsemen.

Since the alteration, an old man, laden with bundles of straw, was carried over by the wind, and died the day following; and during the working of the mines in Little Sark, a miner subject to attacks of *delirium tremens*, was frequently seized with violent paroxysms of terror, when

crossing over, and was with difficulty prevented by his companions from falling into the abyss.

Near this pass there is a vein of porcelain clay, ten or twelve feet thick, rendered conspicuous from its whiteness in contrast to the dark rocks on either side. It is not white throughout, but veined with purple, red, and yellow oxides of iron, and of quartz. Were there nothing else to distinguish this wondrous pass, the vein in question would render it of interest to the geologist, and the subject of attention to the most careless eye.

LITTLE SARK

has a dreary aspect, yet here and there patches of the most beautiful ericas greet the eye, and nature has below

Silver and Lead Mines,

which once created golden visions, and turned more brains than ever did the dizzy height of the Coupée.

The discovery of a metalliferous vein was first made at a place called the *Pot*, in Little Sark, but no exploration followed until 1834, and then from a very curious incident. A gentleman being rabbit shooting in this neighbourhood, shot one of these little animals, with which the island abounds, and it fell over the edge of the cliff. A man, sent down to look for the rabbit, brought up, in addition, several stones, having glittering metallic indications. After a little search the vein was discovered, standing quite out of the cliff.

Expectation was on tiptoe, and speculation, with her train of engineers, miners, and labourers, winged its way to the almost unknown island of Sark. A landing-place for vessels was constructed, a road to the newly-discovered mine was formed, shafts were sunk, steam-engines erected, with all the fitting machinery for the preparation of the ore, and the working of the vein, under the auspicious name of "Sark's Hope," commenced. . One of the galleries of this mine was driven three hundred feet under the sea. The minerals found comprised the following compounds: carbonate of copper, phosphate of lead, carbonate, sul-

phate, and sulphuret of lead, antimoniferous galena, chloride and sulphuret of silver, sulphate of silver and antimony, and copper. Up to 1845, many tons of lead had been raised, and the total yield of silver amounted to 25,000 ounces. The steam-power, however, not being sufficient for the proper drainage of the mine, and it being considered not profitable enough to incur the expense of a larger engine, the whole works were abandoned, and now present the appearance of a few cots and some scattered remains of miners' huts, the whole El Dorado having been purchased by a foreman of the works "for a mere song."

It is fully believed that numerous metalliferous lodes exist in other parts of the island, and it is not improbable that further explorations may be proceeded with.

In Little Sark, also, is a very curious cavern, called

The Pot.

The approach to it is by a narrow path on the side of the cliff, requiring caution. This path brings you to the edge of what appears to be a monstrous natural caldron, which, at high tides, is nearly filled with the boiling and tumultuous waters. This excavation appears as if rounded by art, and scooped out of the solid rock. The sides are clothed, for some distance down, with ferns, ivy, and grass; but some feet from the bottom the sides are smooth, and worn by the action of the waves, and the bottom is covered with large rounded blocks. It is seen in greatest perfection during a spring-tide, at high water; at low water, by means of a boat, except for those who dare to venture down these precipitous cliffs, you can pass into this curious Pot through a sort of tunnel, which connects it with the shore. The effect of light and shade is very remarkable as you stand below, looking through a telescope of rock at the blue sky and passing clouds above you.

SARK.

We proceed from Little Sark to

The Creux Terrible;

and a terrible cavern it is, lying about midway between the Coupée and Le Creux harbour. It is of much larger dimensions than the Pot, but situated like it on the verge of the cliffs. We can compare it to nothing less than a large crater, having precipitous rocky sides, nearly 200 feet in depth. The entrance towards the sea is formed of masses of rock, moulded by the waves into columns resembling the ruined piers of a causeway, through which the waters surge and rage, sending up their spray from within, like steam from an overboiling caldron, whilst the roaring of the waves below reverberates from cliff to cliff. At some distance hence, is

The Little Creux,

similar to, but smaller than the preceding. These are singular specimens of the freaks of Nature, their peculiarity, and distinction from all other caves being, that they have an horizontal passage leading from the sea, and a large round perforation seen passing perpendicularly through the rock, and forming the channel by which a stream of vertical light is thrown into the chamber below. We have elsewhere alluded to the similarity between the features of the coasts of these, and those of the Shetland Isles. Perhaps, in the instance of these caves, the similitude is the most striking. Dr. Hibbert, describing a cave in the Island of Uist, writes thus:—"Near this place, at the distance of a few yards from the brink of a precipice, we look down upon a very deep sloping cavity, of a circular form, arising from the disintegration of the gneiss, which, at the bottom, communicates by a subterraneous channel with the ocean, so as to admit into it the flowing

of the tide. This hole is named Saxe's Kettle, being a culinary vessel (and certainly a leaky one) that was used by the Shetland giant."

But we will leave the scenes of the *terrible*, and passing the neat parsonage house, with its parterres of flowers leading to the church, and on again by a road tastefully bordered with flowering shrubs, we reach

The Seigneurie.

The house of the lord is in the Tudor style, very much improved by the present possessor. There is a handsome stone arched gateway, with the arms of the seigneur sculptured above it, through which is seen a beautifully-shaded avenue leading to the mansion. The grounds are generally accessible, and, on the occasion of excursions from Guernsey, are generously thrown open to the public. They are tastefully laid out, and contain a little lake embowered in trees; a flagstaff and battery overlooking a bowling-green, which gives a peep of the opposite shores of Guernsey; and on the other side of the house are extensive kitchen and flower-gardens, with greenhouses rife with the choicest gifts of Flora.

In the grounds, an old and ivied outhouse has, with exceeding good taste, been metamorphosed into a building we at first took for an ancient chapel, or oratory, with mullioned windows and gothic doors, and mimic belfry. The urbane owner introduced us to the interior, which is fitted up in the same antique style, and which he informed us he intended for a museum, to contain not only any relics or curiosities relating to this and the sister islands, but models and other illustrations connected with the arts and sciences, for the enlightenment and improvement of the minds of the little community who acknowledge him as their lord.

We now again shift the scene to the coast on the western side, to which the seigneurie lies contiguous. In Sark are the most interesting and most extensive caves in any of the islands; and in this part of Sark they particularly abound.

Les Boutiques.

The approach to these is from the sea, and the appearance is grand indeed. The entrance to the cave is divided by a natural partition, which extends some distance within. To reach an inner cave, a barrier must be mounted, and some shallow pools, clear as crystal, waded through, or passed by means of a ladder and rope, which the guides provide. One of the passages opens into a large vaulted chamber, fifty feet high; and singularly enough, this cavern, though different in character and construction from the Creux, has an aperture at the top, through which a ray of light descends, diffusing a mysterious gloom through this subterranean chamber. Torches, or fagots of furze, are brought to light up the inmost recesses, and produce a magnificent effect on the gloomy passages, on chandeliers of stalactites, clustered with pendant ferns. Huge fragments of broken rock surround the approach to these wondrous excavations, and during storms the scene is terrific. There are many smaller caverns in the cliffs in this neighbourhood.

Near this cave, in the Bay of *Banquette*, are

Les Autelets—

The Altars. These are two outlying rocks, which stand out from the coast in wild and fantastic grandeur—one being a grotesque mass on a narrow base, the other a huge pyramidal cone of schistose rock, on the interstices of which the sea-gull builds her nest, and from the summits thousands flutter and scream at the unwonted appearance of the stranger.

These rocks are surrounded with overhanging and almost perpendicular cliffs; at their base, in chaotic confusion, lie gigantic blocks of every shape and hue, their surface rounded by the action of the waves; and between them are pools tinged with red, green, and purple algæ, and alive with mollusca and crustacea. The cliffs, too, at this part, lend their varieties of colour to complete the grand kaleidoscope, displaying various modifications of

the metamorphic rocks in the fissures which the elements have wrought, exposing to view metallic veins, felspar, iron pyrites, and quartz.

The next *recess* on the shore of Sark, proceeding southward, is

Port du Moulin.

It is approachable by a *zigzag* pathway cut in the face of the cliff, which towers above to the height of 300 feet, and descends perpendicularly to the beach. Viewed from above, this is the finest rocky amphitheatre throughout the island; viewed from below, it is more wonderful still: but we advise none but the adventurous and the most experienced to attempt a descent to any of these creeks, as a boat is the best and safest mode of inspecting them, and the wary boatmen will not venture without "wind and tide safely permitting." On the south side of this inlet is the

Moie de Mouton.

jutting far out into the sea, and separated by a precipice from the mainland, from which, by the scanty herbage on its summit, it seems to have been disrupted. In the side of this peninsular mass of rock, which from many points resembles the form of a shoulder of mutton, is

Moie de Mouton Cave.

This cave is seldom entered, being only accessible by a boat, and then only to a short distance. The form of its entrance is somewhat that of an inverted triangle, the top being the broadest, and, perhaps, the sides reach to a point in the depths of the waves below.

But there are other interesting facts connected with this rock, which the fishermen delight in recounting. We have alluded to the patch of green sward on the summit of the rock: and here occasionally may be seen half a dozen or more sheep quietly browsing where no shepherd could tend or even reach them: they are perfectly safe from straying, with the precipice on one side and on the other the sea, which, indeed, generally surrounds the rock.

We were told that they are brought in a boat from Sark, and forced to scramble up to the top, where they are left until the pasturage fails, or one or more of the animals are wanted for mutton. Then another expedient is necessary, and when the owners bring their boat to fetch them, there are none so adventurous as to scale the rock for such a chase; but the best of the little flock is selected, and a rifle-ball, in the aim of which the Sark militiaman is very expert, sends the poor victim rolling down the cliff, either among the rocks or in the waves, from which the carcass is quickly rescued. A tale is also told that one of the boatmen, having one foggy evening to land a person on Sark, he unfortunately mistook this curious rock for another near it, from which access to the island is very easy. The individual was landed on the *Moie de Mouton*. After groping his way up the rock, his companion having bidden him good night and made sail for Herm, he reached the summit, and here, to his terror and surprise, he found, instead of a path to guide him homewards, a steep precipice, which he dare not attempt to descend. Immediately the truth flashed upon him that he was on the *Moie de Mouton*, and must be content to wait the night there, in hopes of being seen and rescued the day following. It may be imagined what a night that was; and it is well to be able to add that early the next day he was seen in his perilous position, and freed from it by one of the Sark fishermen.

A little further to the south are

The Gouliot Caves.

These are situate exactly opposite *L' Ile des Marchands*, or *Brechou*, of which we shall speak anon, and are larger and more remarkable than any caves, except the *Boutiques*, in this or any of the islands.

"The caves consist of two vaulted chambers, into which a number of fissures open. One of these is said to have a most singular conformation, resembling the human ear, and possessing a trumpet-like form. In this respect it differs from the other fissures, which are all straight.

"The operation of the waters against the rocky walls of these caverns is very conspicuous. The walls are, in places, covered with deep-red sea-anemones, corallines, madrepores, and sponges. It is impossible to stand in these caves, and listen to the occasional angry hiss of the waves on the rock outside, without a vague fear of being surrounded by the waters, and hopelessly imprisoned in the dark recess." *

Closely adjoining these caves is

The Havre Gosselin,

where the visitor will have an opportunity of seeing, from the heights above or from a boat beneath, what a perilous ascent by rope, and footmarks in the rocks, is required of those who have the misfortune to be landed at this part of the island, which sometimes happens when the sailing cutter is unable to make the other harbour, or the sailors, for the shilling fare only, are indisposed to take that more circuitous route.

From this coast we return to the neighbourhood of the Seigneurie, and thence to the hotel or lodging. We have thus endeavoured to point out each scene of particular interest in Sark; but really to appreciate the beauties of the whole island, it would be necessary to pass three or four days in the survey and enjoyment of it, selecting some central spot for a lodging, and spending the livelong day

"in wandering mazes lost!"

BRECHOU (L'ILE DES MARCHANDS).

Situate on the west coast of Sark, and separated from it by the narrow but impetuous strait of the *Gouliot*, about eighty yards across, is the little uninhabited islet of Brechou, which is also called *L'Ile des Marchands*, from, it is supposed, the merchant vessels that have been wrecked upon it. There is a tradition that a frigate once passed through this strait; and it is known that about eighty

* See "Rambles among the Channel Islands."

years ago the "Valentine," homeward-bound Indiaman, was lost near this spot.

The islet is about a mile and a half in circumference, and, like Sark, it presents everywhere precipitous sides, and it is necessary to climb up a natural staircase to gain access to the interior. There is some alluvial soil, and crops of corn and potatoes were formerly raised on it; but the difficulty and uncertainty of access render it an undesirable place for farming operations, and its cultivation has been discontinued. A few sheep are pastured on it, and there still remain a deserted cottage and some stabling. The islet belongs to the seignior of Sark, and was formerly kept by the seigneur as a rabbit-warren, for which purpose it is doubtless now "preserved," for multitudes of the little animals thrive there unmolested.

Many have been startled at hearing, on the western coast of Sark, deep-toned but low and muffled sounds, resembling the discharge of distant artillery, suggesting the idea of cannon being fired at Guernsey or some more distant spot. The fishermen were unable to account for it; and it was found, after long investigation, to be caused by the concussion, heard distinctly in calm weather, of the long swell of the wave against the mouth of a cave on the western part of *L'Ile des Marchands*. The air in this cave having no outlet, a large wave striking its mouth produces the same kind of sound, proportionably louder, as may be obtained by striking a tumbler with the open hand. Many of the caves, lying just on the level of the sea, are exposed occasionally to the influx of a higher wave than ordinary, and the result is the production of this sound, resembling a muffled drum.

CHAPTER III.

HERM.

Shell Beach—Landing Place—History and Present State—Former Game Preserve—Ruins—Caves—Rabbit Shooting—JETHOU.

THIS most interesting island, **HERM**, Erme, or Arm, lies about three miles eastward of Guernsey, and midway between it and Sark: its greatest length, from north to south, is about a mile and a half, and above half a mile in breadth. Like Guernsey, the coast is bounded by the loftiest cliffs on the southern part, while on the northern the shore is less elevated, with sands extending some distance beyond high-water mark. The principal attraction to the tourist and visitor is the "SHELL BEACH," which extends from half to three-quarters of a mile along the shore, and is one mass of shells, undefiled with any mixture of sand or stones. Dig with your hands as you may, there is still nothing but shells; rare ones are occasionally found, but only a few of any size are perfect: indeed, the shell beach is composed of minute perfect shells and fragments of larger shells. In fine calm weather the passage is very easy, and, taking your well-stored hamper, a delightful day is enjoyed by juveniles from Guernsey as by children of a larger growth, who may sit for hours sifting, and selecting, and pocketing too, for there is a *free* trade in shells in Herm. Very pretty specimens may be occasionally met with, miniatures of some of the rarest shells found in tropical climes; and there is no shore in all the rest of the British islands where the conchologist can reap a richer harvest.

Herm, too, has nearly forty different species of sponges, and abounds in corals and corallines, and some rare specimens of diminutive lobsters, cray-fish, and other shell-fish.

There is a small harbour on the western side, opposite Guernsey, to and from which boats ply daily for the fare of five francs each way, whether there is one passenger or more; but the currents round the island are exceedingly

strong, and no one should make the voyage except in calm weather, and with experienced boatmen.

Not many years ago the greater part of the island was covered with furze and wild mint; but much has since been brought under tillage, and is tolerably productive in corn and potatoes. These are, of course, much beyond its present home consumption.

In 1831 the population of the island was 177; in 1841 it was reduced to 48; it now does not exceed half that number. We shall account for this defalcation presently.

The harbour, together with a small pier, was constructed at the expense of Mr. Duncan, at that time the owner of the island, in a speculation for working some quarries of granite just contiguous, of which there is an almost inexhaustible supply. Vessels of 250 tons burden could load in it, even in boisterous weather, with the greatest safety. An iron tramway was laid down, by which 600 tons of granite a day could be shipped for exportation. Mr. Duncan also built houses for 400 workmen, an inn, a brewery, and a bakehouse, and several forges for making and repairing the necessary implements. The granite could be raised in immense blocks, exceeding, it is said, 100 tons in weight; and the stone was considered to be of most excellent quality for all building purposes.

The proprietor disposed of his property, indeed of the whole island, to a company in London, and the works were for a time carried on with increased vigour; and the little island began to assume a lively appearance and to increase in population. Houses were built, schools were established, and a room was appropriated for Divine service.

On a sudden, however, the project was relinquished, and the property was offered for sale, and for some time remained without a bidder; the quarries were abandoned, and the little island resumed its solitude, and was inhabited only by a few fishermen.

We have heard two reasons assigned for the discontinuance of these works: one, that the stone, though excellent for all building purposes, and for its power of resistance to atmospheric influences, was found to be un-

fitted for macadamising, and was rejected by the London market ; another, that no insurance would cover a vessel coming into Herm in consequence of its currents and dangerous coast, which, if the case, would be an embargo on any trade to be attempted there. We think that the latter must be the cause of the declension of the undertaking, because, on a test being applied, a pressure of upwards of six tons to a square inch was requisite to crush the Herm granite, while at a pressure of rather more than three tons on the same surface, granite from Cornwall crumbled into powder. When we visited the spot it was a scene of desolation ; numbers of the houses were tenantless ; and such titles as "Hyde Park Corner" adorning empty buildings, made dreams of this fancied Utopia appear more visionary still.

Two Guernsey-men afterwards became the purchasers of the island, and began to farm it in co-partnership ; but even here, in this seclusion from the world, discord entered ; one was a bee, the other a drone ; and as one made all the honey, and the other consumed half, one hive became too hot to hold both ; assessors were called in from Guernsey, and the property was equally divided.

Agriculture still progresses, but civilization has fled from these shores. A school for children, charitably established by a few individuals of Guernsey, the master of which, a Wesleyan, preached every Sabbath to a willing auditory, has been for some reason discontinued, and there are now numerous children, as well as their parents, without either mental or spiritual instruction.

That such destitution did not exist in what some consider the darker, but which, in some sense, were the more saintly ages, is attested by the remains of an ancient chapel, still forming part of some farm buildings in Herm. Camden states that this chapel was erected in the sixth century, during the time of St. Magloire, and belonged to an order of Franciscan friars. Brother Claude Panton, hermit in the island of Herm, and his brother saints, are said, in the "*Dedicace des Eglises*," to have been present

at the consecration of St. Sampson's Church, Guernsey, in 1111.

It is said that Henry II. gave the island to the chapter of Cherbourg, on condition of their founding a convent there. In 1440 the island was occupied by a community of Cordelier friars, but we find, from one of many documents recently collected in Normandy for the States of Guernsey, a letter bearing date 27 February A.D. 1480, of Geoffrey, bishop of Coutances, instituting "brother William Guyffart, *religieux de l'abbaye de Notre Dame de Voeu*, near Cherbourg, in the cure of the *prieure*, or parish church, of *Saint Tugual* of Herm, in the isles of Guernsey, dependent of the said abbey."

Here, then, of old was actually a parish church, although the little islet is said now to be "extra-parochial!" The clergy in Guernsey might extend the light of their ministrations to this benighted dependency with most beneficial effects.

In 1737, Herm, with the still lesser islands of Jethou and Lihou, were leased out to individuals on fee-farm rents, for terms of sixty-one years, renewable every twenty-one years, previous to which, being crown property, they were held by the Governors of Guernsey; and Herm, in particular, was long used by them as a preserve for game. We meet in Mr. Tupper's interesting researches for his "Chronicles of Castle Cornet," an authentic list of written instructions given by Lord Carew to Amias de Carteret, esquire, bailiff of Guernsey, his lieutenant-governor, dated at Castle Cornet the 9th of August, 1610, containing, *inter alia*, the following:—

"I do pray you to oversee the keeper of Erme (Herme), that no wilful or negligent waste be made of the deer, pheasants, or conies there; and of the deer and pheasants, in your discretion, kill what you please; being confident that you will endeavour their preservation and increase as much as myself.

"For the provision of your table, I do give you out of Erme (for so long as you are my lieutenant) after the rate of 200 couple of conies per annum."

A century after this we find the Royal Court, by an order of September, 1716, directing the king's receiver, Mr. Peter Martin, to hold an inquest for "the discovery of the persons who had killed stags, roebucks, and pheasants on the island of Herm, contrary to the ordinance."

And Mr. Tupper recounts having heard from an old gentleman, now deceased, who remembered when the two last deer on Herm were killed, about the year 1773, that the stags were in the habit of swimming from thence to the Vale in Guernsey, a distance of rather less than two miles at low water, to feed, and then returning, always taking the proper tide each way; an astonishing instance of the instinct of these beautiful and sensitive creatures, when we know that many an experienced mariner, in his attempt to reach Herm at the wrong turn of the tide, has been carried away far off the northern point of St. Sampson.

It may be that the distance between the two islands was formerly much less than at present; indeed, tradition says that they were once united; and there may yet be seen at low water, some distance off the north-west point of Herm, where the shallows are greatest, two stone posts of an ancient gateway, with the hinges still attached, which is held to have been the line of communication between them.

Besides the few ruins of the ancient chapel, there are some Druidical remains deserving the attention of the antiquary.

It has been doubted by the learned in such matters whether a certain huge stone, with its accompanying cluster of smaller stones, to which we will shortly advert, were of Celtic construction or origin; at any rate, they were stones of a different character from those near them, which is one of the distinctive features of many cromlechs and Druidical remains.

It happened that during the time of the working of the quarries, and the rage for stone from Herm, a large mass was wanted for a public monument. Stone of the colour

required could not be got from the quarries, and, on search being made, the men fixed upon the stone we have above described, as exactly suited for their purpose. This large stone having long formed a conspicuous object as a land-mark for aiding mariners in ascertaining their bearings, could not be removed without the sanction of the States. Permission, however, was granted, on condition that an object equally conspicuous should be reared on exactly the same spot. The large stone was accordingly used for the monument, and the present pillar was erected in its stead, and at its base was constructed a recess among the rocks for the purpose of affording shelter in the event of shipwreck. - Large stones lie around this spot half-buried with the accumulation of sand, which bids fair to bury the pillar also, unless means are taken for preventing it.

A lode of copper was found on Herm, and, about twenty years since, mining operations were carried on, and shafts sunk both on the eastern and western coasts; but the project was abandoned after some outlay. The want of fuel, and the wild and remote region where the works had to be carried on, rendered the speculation unprofitable.

At different parts of the coast are interesting excavations of various sizes, and in various conditions—one, in particular, of the character of a creux, such as we see on a larger scale at Sark, is extremely singular. Seen from the shore, to which you must descend to examine this cavern, it presents the aspect of a jagged chasm with rough, angular sides and arched roof, at the end of which a perpendicular, funnel-shaped perforation, considerably larger than the chasm, descends from the cliff, and gives light from above: the effect of light and shadow thus produced is very striking, and this is rendered more picturesque by a little rill of water running down the upright shaft of the creux, which, seen from the shore through the perforated tunnel, looks like a tiny stream of molten silver. At full tide the waves dash around and within the chasm, denoting one of the forces by which it has been wrought out of the rock, while the little rill trickling down

from the top of the excavation within may be considered as the representative of another of these agents.

Herm, in fine, with her united features of interest, her character almost of romance, may be looked on as a microcosm of all her sister isles; compensated for the absence of their trees, of which she has but a scanty and stunted supply, in her countless abundance of sea shells—those vari-coloured flowers of the deep, which may be dug with the spade by boat-loads, and still seem inexhaustible.

Of all her far-famed game, rabbits alone are left; but these are abundant, and permission to shoot is readily granted on payment of a small gratuity.

We see also in Herm the miniature of a wider sphere—an epitome of the mutations of the world at large—the rise of states and the fall of empires. Her church is a ruin; her herd of deer has departed, and her pheasants have taken wing; her quarries are deserted, and her mines no longer worked; her once flourishing harbour is without a sail; her houses are dilapidated; her population is diminished; and her school-room is in silence. She seems to have drained the cup of sorrow to the very dregs. Yet, after all her humiliation, and in all her degradation, there, with adamant front, she basks upon the everlasting waters like a decayed beauty smiling through her tears.

Besides the two farmers there are only four poor fishermen, with their families, living on the island, who eke out a subsistence by their calling, by plying for passengers from Guernsey, and supplying visitors with accommodation and simple fare, and the few islanders with the necessaries of life.

The island, no doubt, derived its name from the "Hermit" who made it his abode. The word *hermes* signifies, in old French, land unoccupied or uncultivated. The French word *ermite*, whence the English *hermit*, is from the same root.

JETHOU.

This singular molehill of an islet, with Herm on one side of it and Sark behind, shelters the roadstead and harbour of St. Peter Port from the north-east and south-east winds, and makes the sea view from the shore of Guernsey peculiarly picturesque.

Jethou lies about half a mile distant to the south-west of Herm, from which it is separated by deep water and strong currents, and about half a mile nearer than Herm to Guernsey, seen from which it has the semblance of a green mound surrounded by the sea. It is about a mile and a quarter in circumference, and although diminutive, even compared with Herm, it boasts a better house and a greater number of trees : it is considerably elevated in proportion to its extent, and is precipitous on all sides save one, and on that, there being no pier or harbour, landing is somewhat difficult, and sometimes dangerous.

Within these few years the Government have repossessed themselves of this island by purchase, either with a view of obtaining stone from it for any works to be erected in this neighbourhood, or for erecting a fort on the island itself.

Nature has given it the perfect appearance of a battery ; and good policy would see the advantage, and seize the opportunity of fortifying such a commanding but now defenceless position. Our progenitors were, in some respects, wiser in their generation than we are, for in ancient times this diminutive island was selected and used as a watch-tower to guard Guernsey ; and here were lit signal-fires which could be seen from the opposite coast of Normandy, and by which, when these islands formed a part of that province, notice was given and aid was obtained in suppressing the attacks of pirates. To this circumstance it is indebted for its name of *Grande Hougue*, of which its modern name of Jethou is a corruption.

Those are in complete error who assert that "the islet

is a mere rock of gneiss, the only land in cultivation being an orchard, and the rest of it a rabbit-warren." The States of Guernsey some few years since took a lease of the island from the Government, with permission to open the quarries for any stone required in the construction of the new harbour; and they have underlet the property to the present owner, whose chief object in taking it is the restoration of his health.

He has an excellent house, built by a former wealthy proprietor, with garden and orchard, and a comfortable cottage for a labourer whom he employs, his wife and family, together with the whole island, abounding in rabbits, for the shooting of himself and his friends, for 30*l.* a year! And although from Guernsey it has but the appearance of a barren, grassy mound, on the top of that high ground is a considerable-sized table-land on which we have seen growing crops of wheat, barley, potatoes, and turnips.

Of course, being private property, the island is seldom visited, except by the friends of the occupier.

At each end of this little island are two conical rocky elevations covered with a scanty clothing of lichens and a few tufts of grass. They are separated from it at high water, but accessible at half-tide. On one of them a lofty sea-mark for mariners has been erected. Standing about fifty yards distant from the mainland, at opposite sides of the island, they add considerably to the picturesqueness of the scene.

PART IV.

ALDERNEY.

CHAPTER I.

Position of the Island—The Voyage from Guernsey—The Caskets—
The Swinge—Ortac—Berhou—The Landing Hotel.

ALDERNEY, in French Aurigny and Aureney, is in point of magnitude the fourth island in the Channel group. The position of its telegraph is in $49^{\circ} 41' 5''$ N. lat. ; $2^{\circ} 13' 7''$ W. long. It lies at the entrance of the Bay of Avranches, formed by the peninsula of Cotentin, in Normandy, and the coast of Brittany. It is separated by the strait, or "Race" of Alderney from Cape la Hogue in Normandy, from which it is distant about ten miles west, being the nearest of the group to the French coast. It is distant from Guernsey, of which it is a dependency, N.E. by N. about fifteen miles, or twenty from port to port; from Jersey, about thirty-three, or forty-five from port to port; and from fifty-five to sixty from Portland Bill, the nearest part of the English coast.

The Passage.

The communication with Guernsey is maintained by a small steam-boat that runs twice a week ; the passage is usually performed in about three hours. The fare is 3s. 6d. Alderney has very little traffic with the other islands.

The approach to Alderney is dangerous in stormy weather, through the conflicting currents, rocks, and islets which surround it on all sides.

Leaving the shores of Guernsey, the vessel passes Herm

and Jethou, with Sark in the distance, and speeds on her way towards the CASKETS. These famous rocks, with their three lighthouses, have been already described in the first part of this work. A visible change in the motion of the little vessel indicates its arrival at

The Swinge (Passe du Singe),

with its varying currents and tidal streams, running at the rate of eight miles an hour.

About a mile and a half to the westward, in approaching the harbour, we see before us the rock called

Ortac,

like some huge ship in ordinary, without sail, or mast, or rigging, lying at anchor on the deep. It is completely isolated and precipitous, one hundred feet high, and connected with the chain of rocks that stretches from the little island of Burhou, perhaps uniting, fathoms deep, with the Caskets, as their geological formations of porphyritic character are all similar. The whitened sides of the rock led us to imagine they were artificially coloured for the purpose of a landmark. They were "nature painted" by the innumerable sea-birds that make it their home.

We now pass the rocky islet of

Burhou,

and skirting two or three imposing forts, and steering round the one unfinished arm of the breakwater, we enter the smooth waters of the harbour. We must say that

The Landing

was anything but gratifying; the bell had not rung to summon the navvies to their work, and there stood some hundreds of them—English, French, Irish, and Scotch—looking down upon us with sharp and eager eyes from the pier above, to which we had to ascend by a plank. Our first inquiry was for an inn. Captain Scott, who "commands" the little "Queen of the Isles," and who, by his

skill and experience in these dangerous waters, makes her thoroughly "obey his helm," keeps an inn, and, of course, to Captain Scott's we go. It turned out not to be an inn at all, but an excellent and very comfortable private house, where we had every accommodation at very moderate charges; but "the Captain" is building a spacious hotel just adjoining.

CHAPTER II.

HISTORY AND PRESENT STATE.

Roman, Elizabethan, and Celtic Remains—The Town—Fortifications—Agriculture and Cattle—Government—Militia—Climate—Language—Education—Library.

ALDERNEY is about three miles and a quarter long, by a little more than one mile broad, and about eight miles in circuit. The coast is indented with small bays, only one of which, that of Braye, on the N.W., affords good anchorage. Formerly, the landing-place and anchorage were more westward, in the little bay of Craby, or Crabbie; and, much earlier, at Longis, or Longy, on the opposite side of the island, where the original town was said to be situate, as we shall hereafter have occasion to notice.

Alderney was called *Riduna* by the Romans, and there is reason to believe that they had a settlement there. Many coins, spear-heads, and portions of pottery, have been at various times dug up, and are preserved in the museum of Mr. Lukis, the antiquary of Guernsey, to whose valuable researches we have frequently had the pleasure to refer. The late John Gandion, Esq., the judge of Alderney, had in his possession several Roman coins, chiefly those of Agrippa, Faustina, Antonius Pius, and Caligula, and other remains; but few traces of the ancient possessors of the island are to be met with.

The histories relating to this island all say that it contains the decayed foundation of a castle, which was the residence of the Earl of Essex in the time of Queen

Elizabeth; and it is reported that one of the articles exhibited against him on his impeachment was, that he erected this fortress, containing a keep, enclosed with strong walls, to secure the person of the queen in this isolated and fortified spot, in order to compel her to settle on him the succession to the crown. The place still passes by the name of Essex Farm.

At the foot of the hill on which this castle stood is another fortification, which seems always to have been erroneously designated as a monastery or nunnery, which has been converted into a barrack or hospital, alternately as the exigencies of war or peace required it. Alderney was once rich in Celtic remains, but out of many which modern barbarism have destroyed, one dilapidated cromlech alone records the history of its primitive inhabitants.

Beyond these, there are no objects that are likely to gratify the taste of the antiquary.

The only town it possesses was formerly known simply as "the town," but is now called St. Anne, situate on an elevated spot, within half a mile of the harbour, and it contains, with very few exceptions, all the houses in the island. It is but partly paved, containing two main streets, Victoria Street and High Street; the former having the principal shops, the latter, a straggling confusion of farmhouses and hovels, manure-heaps and piggeries. It possesses a new church, the old one having been shorn of everything except its exceedingly ugly tower, which seems to have been preserved only to show a dirty-faced clock and a more dilapidated sun-dial. It has besides a new court-house, the government-house, the gaol, the foundation-school for girls, and another for boys, two Dissenting chapels—Wesleyans and Primitive Methodists—and a Roman Catholic chapel, rendered necessary by the influx of Irish labourers at the harbour works.

The importance of Alderney as a position whence our opposite neighbours may be kept from taking any unbecoming liberties with *la perfide Albion*, as they sometimes ungallantly call her, is beginning to be understood. Im-

mense works have been undertaken by the Government, consisting principally of fortifications of enormous strength and extent, and a breakwater. Should a war occur, unhappily for the interests of both nations, and for the cause of civilization throughout the world, these batteries would send their iron roar into the very ears of Cherbourg, which lies directly eastward, and guard the Channel effectually.

With that view, the fortifications were recommended by the Duke of Wellington. A high existing authority (Lieut.-General W. Napier) affirmed in "The Times" of 31st May, 1858, that the works were adopted at his recommendation; and he also says that the question of Alderney being fortified with a secure and capacious harbour, in possession of England, determines whether England or France shall command the British Channel.

The original estimate for the works was 600,000*l.*, but it has since been declared that at least double that sum, or 1,300,000*l.*, will be required to complete them according to the more extended plan proposed.

Until the commencement of the Government works, the trade and employment of the island were languishing, and the population decreasing by emigration. It is now, however, improving. The number of inhabited houses in 1831 was 217; but in 1851 they had increased to 458; uninhabited, 26; building, 5; total, 489. The population, according to the census in 1841, was 1,308; in 1851 it had increased to 3,323.

A large contraband trade was formerly carried on in this island, but free trade has driven the inhabitants to fishing, for which there is abundant scope, and to the cultivation of their native soil. The land consists both of high and low tracts; round the coasts it is sandy and gravelly, but in the valleys it is very fertile, producing excellent crops of wheat, clover, and lucerne. The soil produces the best of potatoes, even superior to those of Jersey and Guernsey. The meadows and grass lands occupy one-third of the area of the whole island, and the former produce rye-grass and clover. There are scarcely

any trees in the island, except in two little valleys skirting the town, and a few within it.

Although the fortifications are already giving a warlike aspect to this isle, it has long been associated with pastoral images. The Alderney cow has a world-wide bucolic repute, which is still retained. It is not dissimilar to the same cattle in the neighbouring islands, but it is smaller. It is very rarely that the Alderney cow is exported, Jersey and Guernsey supplying the English market. The excellent milk and butter they produce find a ready market in Alderney, with its increased population, and we found butter fetching 16*d.* per lb., being 2*d.* per lb. higher than in Guernsey. Meat, by the way, in Alderney was 1*d.* per lb. cheaper.

The soil is said to be as suitable as that of the other islands to the bulbous-rooted tribe and to flowers generally, as well as to many delicate plants requiring a greenhouse in England, which here flourish and bloom in the open air.

No venomous reptile will live in Alderney it is said, not even the Jersey toad.

The island Court consists of a president, called the judge, nominated by the Crown; six jurats, the procureur, the contrôle, the greffier, the sheriff, deputy sheriff, and the court serjeant.

The jurats are elected by the ratepayers, and hold their office for life. There are, besides, twelve douzeniers, who are the representatives of the people and chosen by them, through whom the people are consulted or make known their wishes: these, with the jurats and judge, form a local legislature, called the States; but the douzeniers have only a deliberative voice. The States cannot meet except at the Chief Pleas (twice a year), without the consent of the lieutenant-governor of Guernsey, and he must be informed of the business to pass therein, and is present by deputy. The Court of Justice, composed as above, like the States, sits at the new court-house in the town, and has final jurisdiction in all civil cases arising in the island where the sum in dispute does not exceed 10*l.*;

and jurisdiction, in police cases, to imprison for any period not exceeding *one month*, with or without hard labour, or to impose a fine not exceeding *5l.*

The Court has no jurisdiction in criminal cases, but collects and transmits the evidence to the Royal Court of Guernsey (of which island Alderney is a dependency), where the prisoners are tried and the sentence executed; and an appeal to the same Court, and thence to the Privy Council, lies in all other cases where the sum in dispute admits of it.

The above alterations in the judicature from the practice that formerly prevailed are by Orders in Council of 1850, the result of a visit of royal commissioners to Alderney in 1846.

Like Guernsey, Jersey, and Sark, Alderney has its own defenders in the form of a local militia. This consists of from 200 to 300 men, varying according to the increase or decrease of residents, all now being artillerymen. They are called out two or three times a year, and occasionally muster for practice. They have the reputation of being "crack" marksmen, even in these days of the Minié and Enfield rifle.

In respect to climate, Alderney shares in the same reputation as her more highly-favoured sisters. It is mild and healthy, and the air is pure and more bracing than that of Guernsey, but too strong for consumptive or asthmatic subjects. The healthiness of the island is attested by the longevity of its inhabitants. The supply of water is both plentiful and excellent in the town and over the face of the country.

The language employed is either French or English; the latter more generally. Education is not, even in this out-of-the-way spot, unappreciated. Besides the schools we have alluded to, there are Sunday-schools supported both by the Establishment and the Dissenters; and on the occasion of the consecration of the new church by the Bishop of Winchester, an educational fund was set on foot for the erection and endowment of new and enlarged schools, which that day amounted to 700*l.*; 500*l.* of which

was given by the Rev. John Le Mesurier, the munificent founder of the church, and the remainder by the inhabitants, to which the States of the island have subsequently added a grant of 400*l.*, by which new parochial schools for both boys and girls have been erected.

A news-room is established for daily and other papers and periodicals, connected with which is a library with no lack of mental and intellectual aliment.

CHAPTER III.

EXCURSIONS.

New Harbour—Old Harbour—Forts—Quarries—New Church—Court House—Old Church—Government House—Mouriaux House—Victoria Street—The Blaye—Alderney Cows—Sister Rocks—Lovers' Chair—Quaipeaux—Les Rochers—Longy Common—Essex Castle—Les Murs de Bas—La Roche Pendante—The Cist—Race of Alderney.

OUR first visit was to

The New Harbour.

These works, which are of enormous extent, are for the present somewhat suspended—some say, to test the strength of the one arm of the breakwater as far as it extends; others, for another grant from the Government; that for last year, and, we believe, the average of every year since the commencement, was 60,000*l.*; and upwards of 1,000,000*l.* has been expended in this undertaking, which seems only just begun. The number of men now employed does not exceed nine hundred; sometimes it reaches nearly two thousand. They only now work in the excavation of rocks and conveying them by barges to the different forts under construction, where, of course, many hands are employed.

It is intended to carry another arm of the breakwater far out into the sea, to meet the point of the present one when greatly extended, and between the two will be a

passage into a capacious harbour, capable of containing a considerable number of line-of-battle ships.

The ruined pier of THE OLD HARBOUR of Braye is still standing; it was built in 1736; it was not of sufficient security even for vessels of fifty or sixty tons: the rush of the sea being so impetuous that in the winter of 1807 all the shipping that was in the harbour, twenty in number, were either lost or so damaged as to be rendered unserviceable.

We regretted not being able to see the works in operation, which are described as exceedingly interesting; huge blocks of stone, dug from the quarries, and conveyed thence by tramway, are laid in the deep water by divers, having helmets, to which air is conveyed by tubes; and these, with the aid of concrete, form the foundation and superstructure of the breakwater. Often, however, has the labour been impeded by storms and the raging of the sea, which have uplifted some of the largest blocks, and swept them away as if they were merely pebbles.

The Forts.

The building of these by direction of the Board of Ordnance is distinct from the harbour-works, and only a visit to them could convince us of the magnitude of the undertaking, and the massive and enduring character of the bulwarks.

We now took our way by means of the little locomotive to

The Quarries.

These are well worthy a visit, which a civil word or a silver token of kindness will easily insure you; and entering the very bowels of the earth, you see how readily her treasures of granite and of sandstone are exhumed and conveyed by the railroad to the harbour.

One very great attraction of the island is

The New Church.

This is decidedly the finest ecclesiastical structure in all the Channel Islands. It was the munificent gift, and

built at the sole expense, of the Rev. John Le Mesurier, incumbent of Bembridge, Isle of Wight, only surviving son of Lieut.-General Le Mesurier, the last hereditary governor of the island. It is built in the semi-Norman or Early English style, of the reddish-coloured island sandstone, with Caen stone dressings, of cruciform shape. It contains a nave, with aisles, transepts, central tower, chancel with apse, north and south chapels and vestry, an open roof, and stalls and seats of oak. All the windows, with their triple lights, are of stained glass, on scriptural subjects, with appropriate texts. There is a peal of six bells, upon each of which a text is graven, denoting the call which one or more of the chimes gives to those who know and hear them. The first stone was laid in 1847, and the church was consecrated in 1850.

Alderney forms one parish in the deanery of Guernsey, and is a perpetual curacy in the gift of the crown; the living is worth about 140*l.* per annum, with a parsonage kept in repair by the parishioners.

The New Court-house.

stands facing the south entrance to the churchyard. On the occasion of the visit of the royal commissioners, before alluded to, in 1846, they met in the old court-house, which consisted of one room, about twenty feet long by twelve wide, divided into two compartments, one raised by a deal floor about six inches, the other of earth, only green with moss. On the raised part were the seats of the jurats and the douzaine, divided in the centre by a sort of desk of rude workmanship, enclosed all round, and partly covered with discoloured baize, containing the seats of the governor and the judge; an old stool and a small table for the greffier, and two boxes for the law-officers, were all the furniture of this primitive court. We know not whether through the smiles or hints of the commissioners, or through the increase of population and its consequence of litigation, a new court became necessary; at any rate, it is a much more appropriate and

convenient building. It contains a portrait of the late hereditary governor, and has a new prison adjoining it.

The Old Parish Church,

we have already alluded to as denuded of all save its tower; it only creates a smile in lieu of any feeling of reverence for the hallowed precincts of the burial-ground, which surrounds it; it is, with its large and ill-proportioned clock, a most unseemly object, and ought to be covered with ivy or removed altogether.

In a small square in the centre of the town is

The Government House.

It is surrounded with trees of considerable size, and is a handsome structure. It is the appointed residence of the officer in command of Her Majesty's forces in the island. The present occupier is Lieut.-General Le Mesurier, who holds the title of fort and town major.

Adjoining this is almost the only other good house in the town, the residence of Thomas Clucas, Esq., the judge. Near this is

The Mouriaux House,

which has been used as a girls' school since it was founded by Mrs. Le Mesurier in 1817.

We now enter VICTORIA STREET, which has been renovated since Her Majesty's visit, quite throwing the High Street into the shade: it has been newly paved, and there are some very showy shops; but there seemed a sad lack of customers, and we pitied the poor counter-prisoners, who appeared to have nothing to do. We found a strange repetition of Guernsey names, and learnt that all these best shops were branch establishments from that island, and that, stranger still, such is the apathy and want of energy in Alderney, that scarcely one of the old tradesmen has had the courage to enlarge or improve his shop, and venture his little capital on the occasion of the vast increase of trade opened by the harbour works, but has left the profit of the speculation to his more energetic neighbours—the

shopkeepers being nearly all Jersey-men, Guernsey-men, and French.

We will now pass the High Street, and proceed to

The Blaye.

This is the most cultivated part of the island ; and here we see, only in an infinitesimal degree, the same system of culture that is practised in the larger islands. The land here is laid out in narrow strips of different sorts of grain, and in lucerne, potatoes, clover, tares, and other crops, lying in all sorts of directions, straight across and transversely ; and to so great an extent has the division of property descended, that in looking at a proprietor ploughing his little strip, you wonder how he will find room to turn his plough on his own land. On the Blaye you may see some choice specimens of the true

Alderney Cows.

These pretty animals are much smaller than the Jersey, which, again, are smaller than the Guernsey breed. One of the criterions of the beauty of these is the short curved horn and prominent sparkling eyes ; they are exceedingly docile, and are generally tethered, as in the other islands ; they are milked three times a day, and some (though so small that they are frequently hidden from your view by the stone walls, which form so many of the enclosures) yield an extraordinary produce ; two were spoken of as producing ten pounds of butter per week each, at eighteen ounces to the pound ; and one we heard of which yielded twenty-five quarts of milk per day. The butter is not equal in flavour or colour to that of Guernsey, though, as we have observed before, it is dearer.

The total absence of farm-houses or of cottages, as well as of trees or plantations of any sort, gives, even to this cultivated part, a bare and desolate aspect ; but proceed on across the Blaye, and you reach its finest cliffs. Here you will see a ruined round tower, where was the telegraph that communicated with Guernsey during the war. Eastward of this you look down upon

The Sister Rocks.

These are two singular pyramidal rocks, formed by a great fracture in the porphyritic rock of which it is composed; and, flanked as they are by a huge square mass, much resemble those of Moulin Houet, in Guernsey: they are covered with lichens and ferns.

A little further eastward, a short way down the cliff, overhanging these two rocks, is a natural seat, called

The Lovers' Chair,

from the period when, more than a century ago, a daughter of the Le Mesuriers, the beautiful Jacquine, fell in love with some "squire of low degree," and for a long time eluded suspicion of her amour by clandestine meetings in this rocky bower. Before those days it bore the name of *La Chaise de l'Emauve*. On the north-western coast is another similar stone, called the Monks' Chair.

Westward of the Blaye, on an elevated spot, overlooking the Bay of La Clanque, is the only *cromlech* which the island now boasts of, although four others are said to have been formerly examined, and even the triangular capstone of this was once wantonly thrown down, but has again been replaced.

After having visited these scenes, we returned to our hostelry for a hasty dinner, reserving for the afternoon a walk to the eastern portion of the island, our "Alderney Guide-Book" of 1851 promising us a treat in Longy Common, Essex Castle, the Nunnery, and other attractions.

We made our way eastward through the High Street, a straggling double row of what are termed farm-houses—low, with small windows, and doors opening with a descent to the floor, generally of mud. Almost every other house has its yard, its cowhouse, and its pigsty and dung-heap, all bounding on the road. We observed several public pumps, from which the water is not only plentiful and good, but much needed among this congregation of farm-houses, the combined effluvia from which on a scorch-

ing day was intolerable. And this is more readily accounted for when we consider that the Alderney people do not burn their *vrais*, which emits a pure odour and air of iodine; they have not any wood for fuel, so they resort to their staple commodity, the cows, and burn their dung! This is called ♣

Quaipeaux.

They collect this dung and smear it thickly in a wet state on the granite walls of the more substantial farmer, and on the thatched roofs and cottage walls of the humbler, and when dry they chop it off for fuel. This method is peculiar to Alderney; in Guernsey they rest satisfied with allowing it to dry in the fields, without bringing it in closer connection with their houses and their noses. They call them *cakes*, too, and say they make a bright fire. After a dreary and dusty walk of about a mile, we came to a more dreary hill on the left of the road, called

Les Rochers.

where are seen hundreds of oblong granite blocks, almost all of them rounded at the ends, either by the hand of man or the action of the waters. They are believed to be the *débris* of the ancient town of Longis; they certainly have no geological connection with the spot where they lie scattered in all directions, and in the soil of which they are only partially imbedded, beneath which is a bed of red grit or sandstone. Tradition asserts that the town was destroyed by an offended Deity as a judgment on a band of wreckers, who plundered and murdered the crew of a Spanish ship cast on this shore. The same tale is told with regard to the *Quenvais*, in Jersey, and both, perhaps, with equal veracity.

Proceeding a short distance further, we turned from the road on our right, and passing the only farm-house and decent yard and outbuildings we had yet seen, we made rather a toilsome ascent over

Longy Common.

where our handbook informed us were held the island

paces, and where we should see in all its glory Essex Castle, and another old castle, miscalled "the Nun-nery."

This common has lately been divided into allotments, and consists of a rich peat soil, capable of producing excellent crops; we were therefore surprised at seeing so little of it under cultivation, and covered with weeds. We noticed here another act of improvidence; one of the proprietors, in clearing his land, was actually burning the furze as it stood, as if perfectly ignorant of its utility for fuel; but we believe this, and a few other incidents which we will relate, to be the result of the inherent laziness of the good people of Alderney. The following facts are well authenticated, and fully concur with our own observations, on Longy Common and in other parts of the island. An Alderney farmer, on being expostulated with by a Guernsey-man for having his crops completely overrun with weeds, excused himself from cleaning his own land because his neighbour would not clean his; and if he did so, he should have all the seed from the other's weeds! The same Guernsey farmer saw, on another occasion, no fewer than five men and several women haymaking in one small meadow, the result of all their labour, with very frequent libations, being the carrying of three cart-loads of hay. His Alderney friend asked him if they had not done a good day's work. The answer was, that they drank well, but that *two* Guernsey-men would have made the hay and have cleared the field in one-half the time.

We have heard it asserted that much of the land in Alderney is getting into better cultivation, some of the farms having been hired by Jersey-men, who are, by their agricultural habits and improvements, making them yield tenfold what they did before.

In the fishing, too, the same indisposition to labour exists. The Guernsey fishermen, with all the disadvantages of distance, supply the greater portion of fish for the Alderney market.

But we have wandered a long way from Longy.

Essex Castle

has not a semblance of antiquity. It is converted into a modern fort, garrisoned by artillerymen, and the only "keep" we obtained any knowledge of was to "keep off," being so desired in curt military phrase, there being no admittance to civilians.

Les Nuns de Bas, or Nunnery, we could see none of whatever. It is completely converted into a barracks; it is said to have been constructed for the accommodation of troops in 1793, before which time it may have possessed great antiquarian interest, which we regretted not being able to discover.

We were, however, much gratified at seeing on the cliff, southward of Essex Castle,

La Roche Pendante.

It exactly resembles a square tower of masonry, but has the curious peculiarity of being inclined almost as much as the hanging tower of Pisa, whence it obtains the name of the Hanging Rock. It is about twenty feet high, consisting of portions of a stratified rock, resembling grit. It projects from the cliff in stern grandeur over the sea, many fathoms below. Mariners use it as a landmark, under the undignified title of "Madame Robilliard's Nose," perhaps in emulation of

The Cist,

or grave-stone, discovered on the ground above Longy Common, to which it is supposed that old Holinshed refers in his "Description of Alderney," wherein he says—

"The Isle of Alderney is a very pretty plot, wherein a priest not long since did find a coffin of stone, in which lay the body of a huge giant, whose fore-teeth were as big as a man's fist, as Leland doth report." The nose and the teeth might fit the same apocryphal person.

Longy Common is famed for many other discoveries, Celtic and Roman, to which we have before alluded; but as there are no remains on the spot we cannot describe

them, and we sought in vain for the locality where the races were held. We did, however, enjoy from the height a splendid view over the turbulent "RACE OF ALDERNEY," and the opposite coast of France. We could plainly discover some of the buildings, and it is said that in very clear weather even the people may be seen in motion, and the oxen at plough.

It is getting dusk, and we hasten our return. When we reach the town, the High Street is in gloom; but in Victoria Street the shop-windows are lighted up, and the whole population seems astir. It is no doubt after these hardy and hard-working men return from their labours that the chief business is done; and now to our hostelry and supper, "with what appetite we may."

PART V.

GENERAL SUMMARIES.

HISTORY—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE AND HEALTH—FARMING, GARDENING, AND INDIGENOUS PLANTS—LAWS.

CHAPTER I.

Historical.

Celts and Romans—Christianity—Rollo and his Norman Successors—Annexation to England—Castle Cornet—Local Courts established—Invasions—Recovery of Sark—Queen Elizabeth—Commonwealth—Restoration—Privateering—Pierson's Repulse of the French—The Four Defenders of Alderney—Refugees—Sir J. Doyle—The Black Jagers—Royal Visits.

JERSEY was of old called *Cæsarea*; Guernsey, *Sarnia*; Alderney, *Aurica* and *Reduna* (in French, *Aurigny*); Sark, *Sargia*; Herm, *Armia*; the Caskets, *Catteraze*. They were without doubt known to, and most probably held in possession by the Romans, as *Cæsar*, in his *Commentaries*, refers to islands on the coast of Normandy, in which some of the Britons took refuge.

The ancient name of Jersey, *Cæsarea*, is more ample proof of this; the words *Jer*, or *Ger*, and likewise *Cher*, are said by Camden, in his "*Insulis Britannicis*," to be corrupt abbreviations of *Cæsar*, as the name of Cherbourg, a seaport of Normandy, is so called from *Cæsaris-burgum*. Jersey also (the final *ey* signifying an island—as in *Angles-ey*, the isle of the Angles) is a corruption of *Cæsar's* island.

There are, besides, many remains of ruined fortifications of Roman character both in Jersey and in Guernsey. Near Mont Orgueil Castle, in Jersey, there is an ancient fortress, called to this day *Le Fort de Cæsar*: and at Rozal

there is an entrenchment still bearing the name of *La Petit Césarée*. In Guernsey there is the romantic promontory of precipitous rocks called Jerbourg, derived, as we have shown above, from the corruption of the name *Cæsaris-burgum*. Numerous Roman coins have also been occasionally discovered in both these islands.

Prior to the Conquest it is most probable that the two larger islands were occupied by the Gauls. Numerous Celtic relics and Druidical remains (which we have elsewhere more particularly described) prove the occupancy of them at a very remote period.

Little or nothing occurs in history applicable to these islands, until about the time of the invasion of Britain by the Saxons, at the commencement of the sixth century. The aborigines dwelling in the level plains of England were thus driven to seek refuge in the mountains of Wales, and in the fastnesses and rocky retreats of Cornwall, while many took flight into Brittany, and others settled in Guernsey. Even to this day, the Welsh and Breton dialects are so similar, that the natives of the two countries can converse together with facility; and it is a curious coincidence, unnoticed by any local historian, that there is a close resemblance in personal appearance and habits, in character, conduct, and disposition, between natives of Guernsey and of Wales, in the middle and labouring classes. The same similarity and the same facility of understanding each other's language, unite the Bretons with the Guernsey-men and the Welsh.

Early in the sixth century, Sampson, Bishop of St. David's, in Pembrokeshire, quitted his native country, and received from Chilbert, King of France, the abbacy of Dol, in Brittany, to which were added Jersey, Guernsey, and the contiguous islands. This bishop is reported to have visited Guernsey A.D. 556, and is reputed to have been the first who introduced Christianity into the island, and united it and the others to his spiritual jurisdiction in Brittany. The spot where he landed is called St. Sampson's Harbour to this day.

Sampson was succeeded in his episcopal office by Mag-

lorius, who is said to have arrived and preached the gospel to the inhabitants about the year 565. He is reported to have first landed at Sark, where he founded a sort of missionary-house; a record in the Remembrancer's Office showing that a small sum was allowed by the Crown for the support of this establishment, proves its existence eight hundred years after.

Maglorius built a chapel in the Vale parish in Guernsey; and though the building has long since fallen into decay, the site is still recognised, and is called St. Maliere, a corruption of St. Maglorius. In Jersey the success of this pious missionary among the pagan inhabitants was considerable; by his powerful preaching, and his exemplary life, the gospel proved so great a blessing to the inhabitants, that it is reported they abandoned their idolatry, and, with their governor, were baptized into the Christian faith by this zealous prelate. Maglorius died in Jersey, and was buried in a little chapel, now a ruin, in St. Saviour's parish.

We now arrive at a period from which we can date a more authentic political history of these islands, as it is on record that, in 912, Charles the Simple, King of France, ceded to Rollo, a Norwegian adventurer, the province of Neustria, now called Normandy, of which he became the first duke; and it appears that the Channel Islands were annexed by this wise and powerful, as well as Christian governor, to his newly-acquired dukedom. Hence, most probably, was Guernsey called the Holy Island—" *La bien heureuse Isle Sainte* "—though the title is by some alleged to be of earlier date, as given to it, like all other islands situate in the west, by the inhabitants of the neighbouring continent, as a place of sanctuary.

A singular custom still prevails in Jersey and Guernsey, said to have originated in the just and equitable spirit in which Rollo administered the laws of his province. In case of any encroachment of boundary, or interruption to the right of property, or of any other act of oppression, or outrage requiring immediate redress, the injured party calls upon the name of Rollo three times, repeating these

words in an audible voice, "*Ha—Ro, à l'aide mon Prince,*" an appeal to Rollo for justice.

History is now silent for some time on the subject of the Channel Islands, until Richard I., third duke of Normandy, banished the monks of St. Michael to the island of Guernsey for their dissolute conduct; and they settled in the Vale parish, the church of which is dedicated to St. Michael the Archangel.

Nothing again occurs until the accession of Robert I., sixth duke of Normandy, surnamed by some "the Magnificent," and by others "the Devil." He visited Guernsey, and his fleet anchored in a bay to the northward of the Vale, which has since that time borne the name of "*La Baie de l'Ancrese,*" or Anchorage Bay. At that time there was a considerable number of monks congregated in the island, and the duke is believed to have confirmed them in possession of the lands they had cultivated, to which they had no previous title. This duke is also said to have fortified the island by the erection of two castles, those of "Des Marais" and of "Jerbourg." These fortifications, however, appear to have been of a far earlier date, and it is more probable that their founders merely repaired or enlarged them, and that instead of giving their names to the castle, they took their names from them, conquerors being much more in the habit of taking than of giving.

Duncan * says: "It was a practice very usual in France under the old régime, and preserved even to this day in Guernsey" (and he might have added in Scotland also), "where gentlemen are frequently saluted by the title of their estate." The castle of Des Marais is still standing, or rather its outworks only, in a most dilapidated condition, the old walls covered with ivy, from which it now takes its name of Ivy Castle. That of Jerbourg is only a heap of stones.

In the year 1061, during the reign of William, seventh duke of Normandy, Guernsey was attacked by a strong piratical force. The inhabitants, in terror and surprise, sent intelligence to the duke, who immediately despatched

* "History of Guernsey," by J. Duncan, 1841.

troops, which landed at St. Sampson's Harbour, when, their leader being joined by the monks and many of the inhabitants, the assailants were defeated with great slaughter, and destruction of their ships.

By the success which attended this duke's arms in the invasion of England, which gave him the title of William the Conqueror, the Channel Islands, together with Normandy, became united to the kingdom of England. It is worthy of remark here, that this first annexation of these islands to England was that of a conquering state to a conquered nation, yet that since that date, A.D. 1067, with but a brief exception, the link that bound these islands to their adopted parent, has never been broken, and that the fidelity of the Channel Islands, though severely put to the test, has never failed, under the most trying circumstances, or under threats, or temptations, to throw off their allegiance.

The Conquest, except that the natives of these islands had both a duke of Normandy and a powerful sovereign united in the same person, produced no material change in their customs or constitution; and in many respects they remain to this day the laws and the language of their forefathers.

On the death of William, England and Normandy were disunited; and thus, for a short time, the Channel Islands lost their connection with the realm of England. They were, however, again united in the reign of Henry I.

It was in the reign of this monarch, in the year 1121, that a catastrophe occurred at the Caskets which will ever invest that spot with a deep but painful interest. It was in their vicinity that Prince William, the only son of Henry I., and heir to the crown and hopes of the nation, perished by shipwreck.

During the struggle which occurred between the usurper Stephen and Henry II., Duke of Normandy and of the Channel Islands, their inhabitants held unshaken fidelity to their duke, though he was then at war with the King of England. It was during this contest between Stephen and Henry, that the latter, fearful that the king might

attempt to possess himself of Guernsey, caused the defences of the island to be improved, and a fortress was erected on a little islet called Cornet, close to the harbour of St. Peter Port, which appears to have been the origin of the castle, still called "Castle Cornet," of which a more detailed account is given in its place.

When Henry succeeded Stephen the usurper, the Channel Islands became once more an appendage to the English crown. The king appointed John, his youngest son, Earl of Morton, Lord and Governor of these islands, and bestowed certain estates in Guernsey upon him, which grant was confirmed by his brother Richard on his accession to the crown.

On the death of Richard, John usurped the throne, murdering his nephew Arthur, who was first of the royal line.

This atrocious act roused the indignation of every foreign power, and Philip Augustus (A.D. 1264) made it a pretext for annexing Normandy to the crown of France.

The union of these islands with England was not, however, disturbed by the act of Philip; but they continued faithful to John, their sovereign and former governor.

Thus were the links severed which had so long connected these islands with Normandy.

On becoming finally annexed to the British crown, King John established in each island a court and jurisdiction of its own, so that justice might be brought home to every man's door.

The events of this period of the history of these islands are involved in much mystery and obscurity: it appears clear, however, that towards the end of King John's reign, some great mortality affected the island of Guernsey when the Normans attempted an invasion, but were repulsed. Another attack made in this, or the subsequent reign, was more successful; but no footing was obtained in the island, with the exception that Castle Cornet, being left without a supply of ammunition by some negligence of the officer in command, fell into the hands of the French, but was soon afterwards retaken.

During the reign of Edward I., another invasion of these islands by the French proved as unsuccessful as the former attacks, but was attended with the loss of many Guernsey-men, to whose widows and children compensation was made by royal order.

In the reign of Edward III., a formidable fleet of Philip of Valois, after attacking and plundering Southampton, made a descent on the Channel Islands, and, after much resistance, took possession of Guernsey.

Castle Cornet also yielded to the superior force of the French. By a truce between Philip and Edward, Guernsey was subsequently restored to the English.

The war continued until 1360, when a definite treaty of peace was signed between Edward III. and the King of France, by which the former renounced all claim to the province of Normandy, but reserved to himself the Channel Islands.

Charles V. subsequently fitted out a fleet with four thousand fighting men, who landed in Guernsey. The first encounter took place at Vazon Bay, when the Guernsey-men, only mustering 800 men, were defeated, and retreated towards Castle Cornet; this invasion is still named in popular tradition, "*La descente des Aragossais*." The Guernsey-men made a stand on the ground where "New Town" is now built, known to this day as *La Bataille*. The governor fortified himself in the castle and defied all the attacks of the invaders to dislodge him; and Charles V., despairing of success, withdrew his forces after sustaining a loss of four hundred men, and left the island to the quiet enjoyment of the natives.

On the occasion of this invasion the Constable of France is reported to have made an equally vigorous attack to effect the subjugation of Jersey. He came unexpectedly against that island with a force of ten thousand men, led on by the Duke de Bourbon and the flower of the French army. There appears to have been no opposition offered to the landing of this force, which encamped before the castle of Mont Orgueil. After a long and unsuccessful siege, the Jersey-men consented to capitulate, if, within a

given time, succour did not arrive. The anticipated aid from England arriving, the siege was raised, and the Constable and his army returned to France.

During the reign of Henry VI. of England, the French made themselves masters of Mont Orgueil Castle, more by stratagem than valour, and subjected half the island of Jersey to their power during the space of six years. This was effected by a treasonous compact entered into between Henry's Queen, and a powerful Norman noble, that if the latter would aid her husband's cause with an immediate armed force, the Channel Islands should be ceded to him as a reward.

The Norman assenting, brought two thousand men to England to the king's relief, while another Norman, appointed by the noble who had gone to Henry's succour in England, took over a strong force to Jersey, and was by night admitted into the castle, its governor having received secret orders to deliver up the fortress. The French occupation seems to have continued till the accession of Edward IV. (A.D. 1461), when the Vice-Admiral of England arriving in Guernsey with some English ships, and receiving information that the whole island was likely to be subdued, proceeded to Jersey and blockaded the French by sea; while a valiant islander who had secured a strong fortress on the western coast, supported by a large body of the inhabitants, and a numerous force from Guernsey, invested them by land, recaptured the castle, and expelled the French from the island.

In the reign of Edward IV., Guernsey received the privilege of neutrality which we believe was accorded to Jersey also, to save the inhabitants from the recurrence of those evils to which they had been so long and so frequently subject during war by reason of their proximity to the French coast.

It was not until after the reigns of Edward V. and Richard III., up to the early part of Edward VI., that the French again disturbed the peace of these islands, at which time they made a desperate attempt to surprise and capture them. Having fitted out a squadron with two thou-

sand troops, they seized on the little island of Sark, lying opposite Guernsey: here they found no resistance, the monks and friars, who had been the principal inhabitants, having retired to France at the Reformation. Leaving a garrison at Sark, which they fortified at the few points accessible to an invader, they sailed over to Guernsey by night, and, arriving at the harbour of St. Peter Port, they set upon the ships, the crews of which, asleep and unsuspecting, offered but a slight resistance, and the success of their expedition appeared certain, until the artillery from Castle Cornet, and the guns of some ships in the roadstead opened upon them. The roar of the cannon speedily aroused the townspeople, and the whole population was quickly under arms, by whose valorous efforts, fighting for their "homes and altars," a division of the invaders, who had landed under cover of the darkness, was soon repulsed, and driven with slaughter to their boats. The enemy, seeing that further perseverance in their attempt would only expose them to severe loss, abandoned their object, and sought refuge among the rocks of Sark.

A similar expedition was sent against Jersey, and landing at Boulay Bay, they attempted to enter the island. Here again the population rose to arms, and, assembling on the high cliffs surrounding the bay, they so annoyed the enemy, that their progress was arrested, and they were driven back to their ships. The loss of the French in these two expeditions amounted to not less than a thousand men. Sark, however, for a time still continued in their possession, and the inhabitants of Jersey and Guernsey, from their proximity, were obliged to be constantly on their guard, until possession of it was regained in the early part of the reign of Queen Mary.

The singular stratagem by which Sark was recovered is well worthy of being recorded here. Sir Walter Raleigh, who was governor of Jersey about fifty years after the event, gives the following account of the capture:—"The island of Sark, contiguous to Guernsey, having been surprised and taken by the French, could never have been

* Raleigh's "Hist. of the World," book 4, ch. 2, s. 18.

recovered by *strong hand*, having cattle and corn upon the place to feed as many men as were required for its defence, and being so inaccessible that it might be held against the *Grand Turk* himself; yet by the ingenuity of a gentleman of the Netherlands it was regained. He anchored in the harbour with one ship, and, pretending that the merchant who had freighted it had died on board, besought permission of the French to bury him in consecrated ground, and in the chapel of the island, offering them a present of *such commodities* as he had on board. This request was granted on condition of the Flemings not landing armed with any weapon, not so much as even a pocket-knife. All this was assented to. Whereupon a coffin, not containing a dead body, but swords, targets, and arquebusses, was put into the boat. The French received the mourners on their landing, and searched every one of them so narrowly that they could not have concealed a penknife. The coffin was drawn up the rocks with great difficulty. Some of the French, meanwhile, took the boat of the Flemings, and rowed to their ship to receive the promised commodities; but as soon as they got on board they were seized and bound. The Flemings on land, after having carried the coffin into the chapel, shut the door, and taking out the weapons fell upon the French, who ran down to the beach, calling upon their companions on board the vessel to return to their assistance; but when the boat landed it was filled with Flemings, who, uniting with their countrymen, effected the complete capture of the island." A more lengthened and lively account of this interesting legend is given in the "*Edinburgh Journal*," No. 136, New Series.

During the short reign of Edward VI. the English Liturgy, translated into French, was adopted in the churches, and the mass was abolished in these islands; but under Mary, Protestantism was suspended and Papacy revived.

The reign of Queen Mary brought with it some benefits to Guernsey, as on a representation from the inhabitants of the scarcity of provisions a royal patent was issued in 1553, permitting them to import a sufficient quantity from England free of export duty. This queen also confirmed

the privilege of neutrality by an *inspeximus* of the bull of Pope Pius IV.

During the reign of Elizabeth the current of events in the Channel Islands runs more smoothly than at any other period, so far as it relates to external causes of alarm ; internally, dissensions and discord prevailed to a considerable extent. It was during this reign that many French Presbyterian ministers, chiefly disciples of Calvin, fled to Jersey and Guernsey from the persecutions they suffered in France ; and being men of superior abilities, they soon found means of introducing the Geneva discipline into both these islands. Queen Elizabeth, by an Order in 1565, sanctioned the innovation of the two town parishes only of the respective islands ; but, favoured by the governors and others of the higher orders, it speedily spread throughout all the country parishes.

During the reign of this princess, Castle Cornet was fortified and the harbour improved. The splendid castle at the entrance of St. Helier, Jersey, was founded by her, and bears her name. Sark also was made the subject of a royal grant to Helier de Carteret, on condition that he let it out in forty different tenements, that there might be at least as many men to resist any future attack of the French. In Guernsey, Elizabeth endowed a grammar-school, from which has grown the present excellent institution the college, bearing her illustrious name.

The political horizon became again clouded under the reign of Charles I. In the civil war which distracted the parent country both islands took part, Jersey adhering to the king, and Guernsey to the Parliament. In Guernsey the governor remained faithful to the king ; and, taking possession of Castle Cornet, alarmed the inhabitants of St. Peter Port by firing his cannon upon the town, to which it did serious damage. A curious incident is related of this attack, which proves the artillerymen of that early day to have been excellent marksmen. A gentleman was espied walking in front of the Court-house, and, being distinctly visible from the castle, a cannon was fired, and the unfortunate man struck by the ball. Unluckily he proved

to have been a staunch Royalist, and was thus killed by the very party whose cause he espoused.

During this unhappy reign the two islands of Jersey and Guernsey were in continual commotion, some of the contending parties being found in each island, as active partisans of the one cause as the majority were of the other. Prince Charles being hard pressed by the Parliamentary forces, fled to the West of England, and, being driven to the Land's End, was compelled to seek the shelter of one of the Scilly islands; from hence he crossed to Jersey, where a safe asylum and hearty welcome was accorded to the royal fugitive. After a short stay there he took refuge in France.

It is worthy of mention here, that during nine years of this period Castle Cornet held out. It yielded, however, at last to a fleet of eighty sail commanded by the celebrated Blake; and shortly after Jersey was also compelled to acknowledge allegiance to the Parliamentarians. The governor there for some time resisted within the walls of Elizabeth Castle; but at length it also capitulated.

The events of the whole period of the Civil Wars relating to these islands, and more especially to Guernsey, are replete with interest and incident.* Castle Cornet, about twelve years subsequent to the Restoration, was blown up, with the powder in it, by lightning. This dreadful catastrophe filled the inhabitants of Guernsey with sorrow and dismay, and a public fast-day was appointed by the States. The king also immediately sent over engineers to repair the damages, and put the fortress in a state of security.

From this period Castle Cornet ceased to be the residence of the governors. The only individual of any note who has subsequently made it a place of abode was Mrs. (now Lady) Napier, who, while her husband, Major-General William Napier, was lieutenant-governor of Guernsey, spent a few weeks there every summer for the benefit of its bracing air and sea-breezes.

* See "The Chronicles of Castle Cornet," by F. B. Tupper, 1846, which is, indeed, no indifferent epitome of the history of the Islands.

- On the restoration of Charles II. the inhabitants of Jersey received the reward of their adherence to the royal cause in the marked approbation and acknowledgment of their loyalty by the king, who had twice found a safe retreat in their island.

As soon as the news of his proclamation reached Guernsey, the authorities at once renounced their allegiance to the Commonwealth, and became staunch Royalists.

During the reign of James II. the French again meditated the invasion of these islands ; and a powerful fleet, under the command of Admiral Tourville, was in the Channel. At this critical juncture Mr. John Tupper, a Guernsey gentleman, passed through or in sight of the French, and promptly conveyed intelligence of its position to Admiral Russell, who was lying off St. Helier. Then ensued the great naval battle of La Hogue, in which the French fleet was almost entirely destroyed.

During this short reign an attempt was made to introduce the religious opinions and practices of this weak monarch. Roman Catholic governors were appointed at Jersey and Guernsey, and the two garrisons consisted chiefly of soldiers of that faith ; mass was performed, and the inhabitants were roused to general indignation. On the news arriving of the Prince of Orange having landed at Torbay, by a concerted plan between the authorities and the senior Protestant officer of the garrison, the Roman Catholic soldiers and officers were disarmed.

Early in the reign of William and Mary, Guernsey was deprived of its charter of neutrality, apparently with the object of cutting off communication between James II., then an exile in France, and his adherents in England ; the withdrawal of this privilege seems to have gratified rather than displeased the islanders, as it gave them full scope for fitting out privateers for attacking the commercial marine of France. So successful was this barbarous and predatory warfare, that no fewer than 1500 prizes are said to have been taken by Jersey and Guernsey-men during the five years of this reign. The same course was pursued for above a century after by islanders of all ranks.

It does not appear that any events of importance disturbed the peace of the Channel Islands during the reigns of William III., Anne, George I., or until the latter end of that of George II.

During the seven years' war with France, in 1755, preparations were made at Granville and St. Malo for an attack on these islands: this was frustrated by the illustrious Howe being sent with a small fleet to strike a blow upon a part of the French coast, so as to cause a diversion and abandonment of the project. The expedition proved highly successful, and the French abandoned their design, and withdrew to Brest. A year or two after, on a similar invasion being threatened, Lord Anson sailed to intercept their design, and he made a successful and destructive attack upon St. Malo.

In the reign of George III., on the breaking out of the American War, the French formed a plan for the invasion of Jersey. An army of about four or five thousand men appeared in sight in fifty flat-bottomed boats, protected by five frigates and numerous cutters. A landing was attempted at St. Owen's Bay, but met with so brave a repulse as to cause them to abandon their purpose. A second attempt was planned, but before it could be carried out a British squadron attacked the fleet intended to cover the invasion, and nearly annihilated it.

The last attempt of the French to gain possession of these islands was one of a singularly daring and dangerous character. On the 5th January, 1781, the Baron de Rullecourt, a French General, with a force of 1,200 men, sailed from Granville, and piloted by a traitorous Jerseyman, effected a landing at midnight in La Rocque Bay, on the eastern side of the island of Jersey. Many of the troops were lost by reason of the dangerous part of the coast to which the tide had carried the transports.

They marched on the town of St. Helier without any alarm being given of the presence of an enemy, and early in the morning, having disarmed the guard, they filled the market-place, now the Royal Square, and other parts of the town. The lieutenant-governor was surprised in bed,

and taken prisoner, and by threats compelled to sign a capitulation. To his discredit he also submitted to sign an order to the British troops to surrender and give up possession of Elizabeth Castle ; but the commander, Major Pierson, a young and brave officer, believing that the governor was a prisoner, and therefore his order not obligatory, assembled the military, and was soon joined by the militia, who now rushed from their respective districts into the town. These combined forces made an attack on the invaders of so impetuous a character that the French troops gave way. Rullecourt, who watched the tide of the battle from the Court-House, now came out, seizing the lieutenant-governor by the arm, and declaring he should share his own fate, as they both stood there under a shower of bullets. The former soon fell, having received several mortal wounds, and the escape of his prisoner was most miraculous, one or two balls having passed through his hat. Unfortunately, at the first discharge from the enemy against Major Pierson's column, that brave young soldier was shot through the heart. The French, finding themselves overpowered, and disheartened at the loss of their general, gave way, and were speedily compelled to surrender unconditionally to the victors.

All of the French force that landed, amounting to about 800 men, were either killed or taken prisoners ; and thus ended the last attempt of France to recover one of a group of islands placed by nature almost within her grasp, yet resisting her sway for so long a period.

The body of Major Pierson was interred in the parish church of St. Helier, with military honours, and a marble monument, with an appropriate inscription, was erected to his memory at the expense of the States of the island.

Guernsey has since enjoyed the blessings of peace, but, though free from foreign invasion, she had her share of internal commotion within a year or two of the last-mentioned attack on her sister island, when a most daring mutiny broke out among some of the military. The mutineers consisted of about 500 men of the 104th regiment, all of whom were Irish.

The mutiny was suppressed by the 18th Royal Irish and the Artillery. At a convocation of the States in September following, a testimony of gratitude and approbation was awarded to all engaged in suppressing the mutiny, and one hundred guineas voted to be distributed by the officers of the Regulars among their men.

We have stated that the last attempt on the part of the French to molest these islands was that invasion of Jersey in January, 1781; but in the summer of that year the little island of Alderney became the object of attack by an expedition despatched from Cherbourg, with 200 soldiers. Under cover of night the ships came to an anchor within musket-shot of a guard-house, where they were perceived by moonlight about two o'clock, A.M. The guard was composed only of four men, who, perceiving the object of the invaders, opened a fire upon them, which cut down several on board the ships. A large English privateer was lying at anchor in the Alderney roads, and her captain, hearing the guns from the battery, beat to arms. The French imagined the sound to arise from a large body of militia, and abandoning the attempt at landing, made all sail as soon as it was day for Cherbourg, pursued for some distance by the privateer; and thus, by the energy of four men, was this important island preserved from falling into the hands of the enemy.

We have seen how in these islands the Anglican discipline was superseded by that of Calvin, and how Presbyterian and Catholic doctrines prevailed, according as the tenets of the English Court varied and vacillated with succeeding reigns, till Presbyterianism became suppressed, and subsequently the religion of the Church of England became the general creed of these islands.

During the horrors of the French Revolution a vast number of Royalists, many of whom were of noble family, fled from their own country to escape the persecutions which threatened them, and took refuge in these islands, where they were received with hospitality and kindness.*

* At the present day there are many refugees from France, opposed to the Imperial dynasty, who have found an asylum in Guernsey which was denied them in Jersey. It is no part of our province to

On the renewal of hostilities between England and France in 1803, Lieutenant-General Sir John Doyle was appointed to the post of Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey.

Under his zealous superintendence the whole of that island, as well as that of Jersey, under similar good management, was put into a complete state of defence; batteries were erected in the bays, and the coasts were protected by various fortifications.

In the spring of this year it was seriously apprehended that Bonaparte had a design on these islands, which he called the stepping-stones to England, in consequence of news that great naval preparations were making at St. Malo; Sir James Saumarez was therefore appointed to the command of a naval station, of which Guernsey, on account of its roadstead, was the rendezvous.

In 1805, when the successes of Napoleon I. and the threatened invasion of England caused considerable alarm in the British Government for the safety of the Anglo-Norman islands, their garrisons were greatly augmented, and barracks built for the accommodation of various troops at Amherst, near the New Ground, Delancey Heights, L'Ancrese Common, La Rée, Richmond, Grand Rock, and Jerbourg. Now, in the happy time of peace, nearly all these places are vacated. Martello towers were also erected to protect the various landing-places.

In 1809, the Duke of Brunswick-Oels, son of the ill-fated Duke of Brunswick who was mortally wounded at the battle of Jena in 1806, arrived in Guernsey with part of his corps of "Sable Yagers," their chief having been abandoned by Austria, when she succumbed to Napoleon, and compelled to escape from the Continent. Their uniform was *black*, in memory of his father's death—to revenge whose misfortunes and ill-treatment was the determined

impugn the policy or the justice of the authorities of Jersey in depriving Victor Hugo and his compatriots of the hospitality they sought, and for some time found in that island; suffice it to say, that the authorities of Guernsey have suffered them to settle unmolested there; while it is due to the refugees themselves to state that their conduct as peaceful citizens has entitled them to respect.

purpose of the son—so that the lace of the cavalry, and that of the officers of the infantry, was disposed like the ribs of a skeleton; and the shakos of both cavalry and infantry bore on the front a death's-head, with the cross-bones underneath.

These troops were stationed at Delancey barracks, and the duke himself resided here some time. He is known to have repeatedly remarked that he had never met with a people so happy and contented as those of Guernsey; and it is stated that shortly before the battle of Waterloo, where he gallantly fell, he intimated his intention of re-visiting the island.

It does not appear that anything of political importance affecting these islands occurred during the reign of George IV. Shortly after the accession of William IV. a question of vital importance to the privileges of the islanders arose in an attempt to extend to them the powers of the Habeas Corpus Act, which involved the principle of their right of being tried solely in their own courts of law; this may be still considered a *vexata quæstio*, as, so far as Guernsey is concerned, the point has never been definitely decided; but Jersey has recently yielded passive obedience, by making a return to a writ of habeas, surrendering thereby without a struggle all her ancient rights and privileges.

About five years after the accession of her present Majesty, Major-General William Napier, C.B.—the celebrated historian of the Peninsular War, in which he took so prominent a part—was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey. During his term of office, many dissensions occurred between him and the Royal Court here, the bitter remembrance of which, time only can allay.

We close this brief summary of the history of the islands with the halcyon reign of the *Victrix Victoria*, whose visit in 1846, accompanied by the Royal Consort, the Prince of Wales, and Princess Royal, forms the most important event in their recent annals.

At Guernsey, a granite block with a suitable inscription

marks the spot on the pier where Her Majesty landed ; and subsequently a handsome structure, named "Victoria Tower," described in its appropriate place, was erected in commemoration of Her Majesty's visit.

Her Majesty also landed in Jersey, and a royal album was executed by order of the States, containing a full account of the royal visit, accompanied with splendid views of the most picturesque scenes in the island, and dedicated, by permission, to the Queen.

These islands were again honoured with a royal visit, on the 8th of August, 1854, when Her Majesty, with the Prince Consort, the Prince of Wales, Prince Alfred, Prince Arthur, and the Princess Helena, and suite, arrived within the breakwater at Alderney in the Royal yacht "Victoria and Albert," followed with three other steamers.

Queen Victoria is the first sovereign that ever landed in Alderney ; her foot honouring the soil, and her smile beaming on its inhabitants, make it more than ever one of the strongest rock-bulwarks of her dominions.

"This earth shall have a feeling, and these stones
Prove armed soldiers."

CHAPTER II.

GEOLOGY.

Caskets—Alderney—Guernsey—Herm—Jersey.

NOTHING strikes the eye of the English visitor more significantly, after leaving the alluvial and chalk districts of England, than the perfect change of scene which the rugged, precipitous, and fantastic forms of these rocky shores everywhere present to him.

The Caskets.

to which his first attention is generally called on arriving among the group, are, with rather formidable greeting, as it were, the heralds to the rest. These and the whole of the islands consist essentially of primary rocks ; granite and syenite, porphyry, green-stone,

and serpentine belong to this series—but lying on the surface of these rocks, another series, also belonging to the non-fossiliferous rocks, is met with, including gneiss, chlorite, hornblende, schists, and others. The first series exhibit no trace of arrangement in the form of stratified beds, so conspicuous in many rocks in England, tending to show that they were formed by deposits of layer upon layer, but consists of a solid compact mass of granite; the second series exhibit traces of stratification, and appear to be next in point of antiquity to those of the first series; formed perhaps through atmospheric and other influences, causing alterations in the rocks belonging to the latter.

In none of the Channel Islands are found rocks and beds containing organic remains.

To give an outline generally of the geology of each, we must glean from the labours of the late Dr. M'Culloch, Vice-President of the Royal Geological Society, and of F. C. Lukis, Esq., F.S.A., who has enriched the annals of Guernsey with so much literary lore, and we are also indebted to a recent anonymous work by "a Naturalist."

Alderney.

The principal rocks of which Alderney (taking this island as the first in our geological route) is composed are porphyry and a reddish grit, formed from a detritus of granite, regularly varying in its texture and colour. It is stratified through its whole extent in parallel and equal strata of about a foot in thickness. The stone is easily quarried, and breaks naturally into masses, having their sides slightly inclined, or positively rectangular, so as to be well calculated for square building without the aid of the chisel. Where this rock ceases there appears a stratum of black rock, composed of hornblende and quartz. In some places this is accompanied with syenite. The term syenite is derived from the ancient Egyptian quarries of Syene, and is a variety of granite in which mica is in part replaced by hornblende. This rock is the beautiful red granite of which the Egyptian statues and sculptures are made.

Guernsey.

The structure of Guernsey differs from that of Alderney, being almost entirely of granitic formation; the southern half of the island consisting of gneiss, and the northern of granite and syenite. The town of St. Peter Port extends through a glen formed by the elevation of the beds of syenite and hornblende on the north, and of gneiss on the southern side. In the bed beneath, serpentine makes its appearance, passing insensibly into a talcose schist, and, with the others, forms a transition into chlorite and green-stone.

The high grounds or cliffs, which extend almost uninterruptedly from the fort to the point at Pleinmont, on the south side of the island, are composed of gneiss and other associated rocks of that series. In many places the alternations and passages of these intruding series are seen to great advantage. In the neighbourhood of Torteval, alternating lines of the dark strata traverse the cliffs of reddish gneiss, and in the Bay of Bon Repos they are found in every possible state of disruption, interspersed with veins of white and red felspar of various breadths. A ledge of rocks, called the Hanois, extends nearly two miles at sea from this westernmost point, and is probably of the same geological structure, as it is believed to have been formerly connected with the mainland at Pleinmont.

We now leave the lofty and precipitous southern parts of the island. With them the gneiss disappears, and at Rocquaine Bay trap and porphyry take its place: there are observable here masses of micaceous schist, and a stratum of argillaceous schist overlying the granite.

At the island of Lihou, lying opposite the point of Le Réé, some of the rocks are composed of highly-coloured gneiss, traversed by veins of felspar. Lihou is interesting to the geologist, as, at the eastern end of the causeway which leads to it at low water, there are evidences of a "raised beach."

Proceeding hence in a northward route, we find a suc-

cession of sandy bays, broken and diversified by several picturesque premontories and rocky eminences, until we arrive at Grand Rocque, where the syenitic formation commences, but only to a limited extent ; and this is the only spot on the island where this beautiful red granite is quarried. It takes a high polish, and is converted into monuments and other ornamental sculpture. At Grand Rocque, also, may be seen masses of trap rock ; a name derived from the Swedish term, trappa, a flight of steps ; and here, as at some other parts of the rocky coast, you may descend at ebb tide from the summit to the depth of the bay by perfect terraces, as if they were constructed by the hand of man.

The prevailing rock hence on the northern coast to the bay of St. Sampson, is a gray or black granite, composed of quartz and hornblende mixed in various proportions. Near the harbour of St. Sampson are extensive quarries, which yield large quantities of this granite for exportation to London. There are several varieties of this stone raised, more or less ornamental in their character. It is remarkable for its resistance of atmospheric influences for a lengthened period. Houses which have been built several years of it are little altered in appearance at the present day, though the colour it gives to them imparts a peculiarly cold, stern, and forbidding aspect. The lettering cut in the ancient arch over a doorway, a common practice in old Guernsey houses, is almost as clear and sharp in 1857 as it was when erected in 1649. Besides its excellent property of resisting the weather, it is extremely hard and ponderous, and thus resists friction and wear of all kinds.

Mr. Duncan in his "History of Guernsey," introduces a table from the "Mining Journal," showing the result of experiments made on stone from different quarries laid down in the tramway of the Commercial Road, London, where some of the heaviest-laden waggons in the kingdom are almost incessantly passing, and the friction and pressure are immense.

After a trial of seventeen months, the stones were taken

up, and their loss in weight ascertained, with the following result. While granite from Guernsey and Herm lost during this period, per superficial foot respectively, four pounds and a half and five pounds and a half; granite from Dartmoor lost twelve pounds and a half; and that from the Aberdeen quarries lost, per superficial foot, fourteen pounds and three-quarters: proving that the granites of Guernsey and Herm last rather more than three times as long as that of Aberdeen. The durability of the same stones has also been tested by their being laid down in Cheapside, one of the greatest thoroughfares in the world.

Herm.

The island of Herm contains an inexhaustible supply of granite. There is a small harbour for the anchorage of vessels conveying the stone, constructed at the expense of an energetic speculator, and capable of accommodating craft of 250 tons burden with safety even in the most boisterous weather. From the quarries to the pier an iron tramway was laid down, by which as much as 600 tons of granite a day could be shipped for exportation.

The stone could be raised in very large blocks, some of them, it is said, exceeding 100 tons in weight, and of excellent quality.

Jersey.

Nowhere in the local chronicles of Jersey do we find any lengthened observations on the geological structure of that island. This may in some measure result from its being generally of one uniform character; but there are the celebrated quarries of Mount Mado, before alluded to, which are worked on a large scale, and have for some time yielded very valuable stone for architectural purposes. The rocks are granitic, more of a syenitic character than those of Guernsey and Herm, and, from some variation in the proportion of their chemical constituents, do not appear to resist wear and weather in an equal degree. They naturally separate into distinct masses, forming blocks of immense size, and are of a warm, reddish hue.

The new piers at the harbour have been entirely built of these stones, which are of a close, small grain, and very beautiful in effect; an abiding proof of the propriety of looking "at home" before we go in search of foreign aid or ornament, for, while we were admiring the beauty of their appearance and solidity, we were told by an old inhabitant of Jersey that he remembered the time when they were obliged to send to Guernsey for all their paving-stones, as well as for labourers, to pave the streets of St. Helier. We must suppose that this occurred before the discovery of the mine of wealth which lies beneath the surface of Mount Mado.

Besides the granite or syenite, there are, towards the south-west, rocks of an argillaceous and schistose character; and towards the north-east, a considerable mass of hornblende and conglomerate, or pudding-stone. Beds of amygdaloid and green porphyry are quarried for paving and for building purposes, and veins of felspar intersect other strata in many places. Lime is only discovered in small veins of calcareous spar, but in no part of any of these islands is there any fossiliferous bed, or any organic remains.

CHAPTER III.

CLIMATE, HEALTH, AND DISEASE.

Climate—Temperature—Wind—Rain and Dryness of Soil—Seasons—
• Evergreens—Warm Nights—Fogs—Modifying Influences—Health
and Disease.

As we are especially anxious to attract the attention of English invalids to this portion of our work, we avail ourselves of the permission most courteously accorded to us by S. E. Hoskins, Esq., F.R.S., a physician in extensive practice in Guernsey, to introduce the results of his observations, interspersed with those of our own experience. At a meeting of the Meteorological Society and others, held in Buckinghamshire in the past year, Dr. Hoskins drew a

comparison between the climate of Guernsey and Jersey with each other, and of both with that of the south of England. He showed by a diagram, the result of his own observations and of ascertained data, that the high day temperature of the south of England was always higher than that at Jersey; and that of Jersey was always higher than that of Guernsey; whilst the low night temperature at Guernsey was higher than that of Jersey, and Jersey higher than at Greenwich. Thus the diurnal range of temperature at Guernsey was less than that of Jersey, and very much less than that of the south of England—indicating the equable nature of the climate of Guernsey. The average daily range of temperature for the whole year of Guernsey being $8^{\circ} 15'$, whilst that of the south of England, a little inland, was nearly 15° .

Dr. Hoskins further stated, that at Guernsey the proportions of wind are—N.E., 10; S.E., 4; S.W., 10; and N.W., 12; that the annual fall of rain in Guernsey is about thirty-six inches, but that it falls for the most part in tropical showers, a large quantity falling in a short time, and that there are but few *really* wet days in the year.

Five years' personal experience enables us fully to testify to this, having repeatedly witnessed nights of torrents of rain, almost invariably followed by days of brilliant sunshine; and at all seasons of the year, mornings which threatened a thoroughly wet day, succeeded by fine weather at noon, like that proverbially attributable to April only in England. To this we may add that the loose, gravelly nature of the soil allowing ready percolation, the brisk wind and warm sunshine favouring rapid evaporation, together with the excellence of the roads throughout the island, enables the pedestrian to issue forth shortly after the heaviest rains, both in summer and winter.

With the liberal sanction of Dr. Hoskins, we proceed to make extracts from his essay on the climate of Guernsey, entitled, "Home Resorts for Invalids," and read by him before the British Meteorological Society. These observations, *exceptis excipiendis*, will equally apply to Jersey.

February here, as in all places south of latitude 52°, is the coldest month, but does not differ materially from January in this respect. The hottest month is July, but the temperature of August is the merest trifle lower. The uniformity between these months prolongs the summer, and determines the maturation of grain and fruits. In May, June, and July the mean temperature of Guernsey is lower than that of Greenwich, but higher during the remaining nine months of the year. This distribution of heat renders the summer months cool and bracing, the winter, spring, and autumn mild and uniform.

The equability of autumn, and its duration, constitute peculiar features in the climate of Guernsey; for, notwithstanding the light north-east breezes of September, the storms and heavy rains of October or November, this season is often remarkably fine and genial, extending even to the middle of December, and abridging most agreeably the duration of winter. So frequent is the occurrence of this second summer, that it is proverbially called by the peasantry, "*Le petit été de Saint Martin*," in consequence of its dating in general from the 10th of October, old Michaelmas, or St. Martin's Day. One peculiarity more applicable to the island of Guernsey, than to any of its sodales, is the appearance of almost perpetual greenness through the winter months, arising principally from the abundance of the *Quercus ilex*, or "green oak," as the natives call it; added to this is the superabundance of ivy, which not only festoons every elm and oak from the base to the summit of the stem, but hangs in graceful wreaths from branch to branch; every bank and wayside hedge is full of its leaves and berries; and there is scarce a cottage gable but is mantled to its chimney top with this green and graceful parasite; the enduring foliage of the Guernsey elm and the length of twilight favour the illusion, and complete the reality of this summer dream.

Reverting to the distribution of heat and cold, Dr. Hoskins remarks that the mean temperature does not depend so much upon the heat of the day, as upon the warmth of the night; in which respect the climate of

Guernsey closely resembles that of Penzance; and a high authority on this subject, Sir James Clark, writes: "So close is the affinity of their climates, and so similar their influence on disease, that the remarks made on the south-west of Devonshire and the Land's End, as residences for invalids, are perfectly applicable to the Channel Islands." This is strikingly illustrated by the fact that, except in cases of severe illness, fires are not endurable in dressing-rooms or sleeping-apartments. The presence of ice in water kept for the purposes of the toilet is so rare, that the following memoranda, accompanied by notes of admiration, occur in a journal of the weather, kept by a gentleman of this island from 1777 to 1844:—"Memorandum, December 20th, 1799. During the night the weather was so intensely cold that the water in a jug in my bedchamber was frozen!!!" and again:—"January 19th, 1838. This night the weather was so severely cold that the water in a washhand basin in my bedroom was frozen!!!"

During nine years of observation by Dr. Hoskins, the readings of the thermometer exceeding 75° occurred sixty-five times, forty-two of which took place during the hot summers of 1846 and 1847. Only once, on the 16th July, 1847, it attained the unusual height of 83° . The number of readings at and below 32° in the same period, amounted to no more than fifty, thirty-five of which occurred in the years 1843, 1844, and 1845. From these details it will be seen that frost is neither frequent nor lasting; in proof of which it may be mentioned that the small ponds of fresh water, sparingly diffused through the island, seldom afford ice sufficiently firm to admit of skating—a pastime denied to us here. Hoar frost is also of rare occurrence, owing partly to the high night temperature, and partly to the constant presence of a breeze, more or less fresh. Neither is hoar frost general when it does take place, being confined to elevated and bleak situations, and chiefly limited to the months of January and February. Spring vegetation is therefore rarely checked by that condition, which seriously interferes with early crops, even in the mild districts of Devonshire and Cornwall.

From the foregoing explanations it will be found, as might have been expected, that the mean monthly and daily range is moderate, giving to this island that equability of temperature so favourable to invalids and persons of delicate organization. This moderate range is so constant that in the formation of comparative tables for different parallels of latitude, it has been found necessary to separate the two principal Channel Islands. Mr. Glaisher, of the Royal Observatory, says on this subject—"The results from Jersey and Guernsey have not been combined, on account of the great difference in the ranges of temperature between these two places."

The equability of climate is probably owing in a great measure to the more perfect insulation of Guernsey; the nearest continental headland, Cape Flamanville, being at the distance of twenty-eight statute miles in a direct line to the eastward. On the north-east it is open to the North Sea; on the west and south to the vast expanse of the Atlantic, without any intervening continent nearer than America. It is therefore evident that from whatever quarter the wind may blow, it is not intercepted by any land of sufficient extent or proximity to prevent its being tempered by passing over a much larger proportion of water.

Dr. Hoskins makes another interesting observation respecting the climate of Guernsey. Most persons are aware that the navigation of the British Channel is often much interfered with by the prevalence of dense banks of fog, haze, and mist, which envelope every object, and render sailing dangerous during their continuance. It not unfrequently happens that the mail steamers on their way to the Channel Islands become thus enveloped, and are compelled to put back or lie-to for many hours off the coast of England, and especially in Southampton Water, until the wind shifts and carries away the obstacle to their path, whilst the atmosphere is clear in Guernsey. For the climate of Guernsey, which is placed in the midst of this channel, and which might naturally be supposed to be enveloped in the same character of atmosphere, pre-

sents a curious example of the opposite kind. That the evaporation from so large a surface as the surrounding seas should produce an atmosphere more charged with vapour than that of an inland district may naturally be supposed ; and Dr. Hoskins, in answer to the question—What becomes of the humidity ? replies thus : “The solution is to be sought for in the heavy rain, the copious dews, the constantly interchanging currents of air between land and sea, and the power of the sun’s rays, which during the morning impinge directly on a surface declining steadily from west to east. These circumstances, added to the absence of rivers, marshes, or large bodies of inland water, account for the rarity of land-fogs of any intensity or duration. Sea-haze is, however, by no means uncommon, especially in spring and autumn, forming what on the Cornish coast is called the “pride of the morning ;” but it dissipates as soon as the sun acquires sufficient elevation ; and, unless in the total absence of a breeze, never spreads to any extent over the land. The springing up of a light breeze, or the veering of the wind a point or two from south to west or east, suffices to disperse the vapour, and restores the blue of the sky to its usual depth of hue and transparency.

In a very interesting and instructive little work, “*Rambles among the Channel Islands by a Naturalist*,” more expressly devoted to their geology and natural history, the author, on quoting the observations of Dr. Hoskins on the sea-fog, discharges a volley of anathemas on its interference with one of his favourite pursuits. “Repeatedly,” he says, “when least expected, while a brilliant sun and sky are overhead, the haze will come, and shroud the scenery in impenetrable obscurity : more than once has the camera been re-packed, and the prepared plates taken home useless.”

But these visitations of sea-fog seldom fail to bring with them peculiar effects of great natural beauty. Nothing can be more magnificent to the lover of the picturesque than to witness and watch with wonder the effect of one of these evanescent phenomena.

The "Children of the Mist" seem to gather their fleecy curtains round you, like a shifting scene in some Titanic drama. We once saw it imperceptibly sweeping past us on the eastern shore, till the three coasts and rocky heights of Sark, Herm, and Jethou became enveloped in its folds, and for a while invisible: presently the tops only of each of them became gradually distinct, and, magnified by the vapour, stood out like "flying islands" in the sky; at the same time a noble vessel, with the sunshine on her sails, stole gracefully past us into the haze, and in a few seconds was lost to our sight. On another occasion we enjoyed a view of Castle Cornet, with a gratification tenfold beyond that arising from its everyday appearance, when, during the temporary presence of a sea-fog, which partially cleared away under the influence of a bright sun and gentle breeze, the "antique towers and hoary battlements" were distinctly visible through the haze, which gracefully concealed all the enormities of red-tiled roofs, whitewashed walls, and tall chimneys, and there only met the eye the seeming grandeur of a feudal fortress, frowning above the waves—the giant guardian of the island.

Dr. Hoskins observes that "the causes which principally modify the climate of Guernsey are to be found in the characters of the wind—not so much as regards the quarter from which it blows as in its force and frequent variation: for instance, on the 30th and 31st of December, 1852, the temperature, the cloudless state of the sky, and the direction of the wind (N.E.) were identical. But the one day was almost calm, on the other a fresh breeze prevailed; the former was warm and genial, the latter keen, unpleasant to the sensations, and trying to invalids. Little dependence can therefore be placed on the thermometer alone, as affording a criterion of the effects of weather upon the feelings or the health."

The northerly winds predominate, the westerly combination being more frequent than the easterly. In autumn and winter, N.W. winds are generally strong and boisterous, with heavy gusts and squalls; the weather, however, between the showers is not cold, and never

frosty. Gales from this quarter may generally be foretold by the arrival of French *chasse-marées*; the island is generally encircled by these storms some days before they appear; and when the masters of these small coasters observe heavy banks of cloud and mist hovering over Cape Frehel, they immediately alter their course and steer for some secure haven. It is seldom that these harbingers of a storm are mistaken, and fortunately so, for westerly gales are in general very fatal to shipping off the coast during their occurrence.

Many deplorable wrecks have taken place on these coasts, and the evidence of one is still perpetuated in a monument in C  tel churchyard, not far from the scene of its occurrence. Occasionally those remarkable phenomena called revolving storms sweep over these islands; their occurrence is generally preceded by a sudden retrograde motion of the wind from S.W. to S.E.—*i.e.*, against the course of the sun, accompanied by a rapid and considerable depression of the barometer. These storms, though furious, never last beyond twelve hours, ceasing as suddenly as they arise.

The north-east and east wind, the Englishman's *b  te noir*, is by no means cold or unpleasant in Guernsey, unless strong or of long continuance. On the contrary, the finest weather in spring, summer, and autumn is associated with light breezes from this point. Direct progression from north-east towards the south affords mild genial weather in summer; but in winter the south-east wind brings with it frequent but not lasting or heavy showers of snow, especially if cold prevails in France. This condition, says Dr. Hoskins, appears to have been familiar upwards of two centuries ago, for Lord Clarendon, who composed a large portion of his "History of the Rebellion" during his residence in Jersey, writes to Dr. John Earles as follows:—"And now I have just answered your letter, and can hardly contain myself from saying something new, for the cold hinders me not, though I believe we have had as sharp a season as you in Paris." This historical fact is corroborated by subsequent expe-

rience, and if cold appears early in winter in the south of France, it will entail the same description of weather in the Channel Islands, bringing brief intervals of comparative severity till late in February, when mild weather and often warm sunshine prevail, until March brings a return of the periodical gales.

With respect to snow, the average number of days is four; in some years there is none at all, in others only a few flakes; but in 1845, 1846, and in 1849 frequent showers fell.

Health and Disease.

Dr. Hoskins introduces the subject with the following prefatory remarks:—

“The foregoing details relative to the climate of Guernsey, although defective in many essential points, such as the electrical state of the atmosphere, the force of the wind, the range of intensity of solar and terrestrial radiation, will, I trust, be found sufficient to afford my professional brethren some means of forming an opinion as to the qualities of this climate in reference to health and disease. This communication would be still more defective if it did not contain some account of the diseases prevalent in the island. I have to lament that the absence of systematic registration prevents me from giving any official information on the subject of vital statistics, and obliges me to rely almost entirely on the results of my own experience.”

The type of *fever* most frequently requiring treatment is the remittent, sometimes complicated with subacute inflammation of various tissues, almost invariably the mucous. These fevers are most common in the low parts of the town, or along the coasts, when a wet summer has been followed by a warm autumn. When neglected in the incipient stage, or when the local atmosphere is vitiated, they assume a typhoid character, but under more favourable circumstances are mild and tractable. Genuine typhus, in an epidemic form, seldom occurs, owing to the natural facilities for drainage in the town, and to the

cleanly and substantial dwellings of the peasantry, and their temperate habits.

Ague, which half a century ago was prevalent in a certain district, then partially submerged, has now entirely disappeared, owing to the exclusion by embankment of an arm of the sea, which overflowed and laid waste a tract of low land in the north of the island.

Scarlatina, *measles*, and other diseases incident to childhood are in general mild. During cold winters and spring, however, scarlatina sometimes assumes a congestive form from the commencement; this is succeeded by inflammation of the lining membrane of the frontal and adjacent sinuses; and cases so affected are almost invariably fatal from the supervention of cerebral symptoms. This intractable and insidious disease is frequently attributable to defective local drainage, which, being remedied, the disease assumes a milder character, even in houses wherein it has been previously fatal; an ill-conditioned stench-trap is sufficient to turn the scale.

From the introduction of vaccination into Guernsey at the commencement of the present century to the year 1825, *small-pox* made its appearance only once. It has since then visited the island more frequently; but as its advent is invariably traceable to importation, and as insular position affords ready means of detection, its propagation might easily be prevented.

Pleurisy, *pneumonia*, *peritonitis*, and indeed all acute inflammation of serous tissues, or parenchymatous structures, are rare, being, as it were, replaced by sub-acute inflammation of the mucous membranes, such as bronchitis and muco-enteritis. The former occurs in winter and spring; the latter in autumn, partly owing to the atmospheric transitions, and partly to the effects of the large quantities of fruit grown in the island or imported from France.

Another disease of rare occurrence is *acute rheumatism*. Its chronic form, however, is not uncommon among the peasantry, many of whom are also fishermen, who, after being exposed to the vicissitudes of weather during the

day on dry land, pass their nights at sea in open boats.

The most predominant malady is *dyspepsia*, popularly denominated "biliousness;" less attributable, however, to climate than to errors of diet. It affects the peasantry owing to their meagre diet of thin soup, tea, and fish, with seldom any animal food, except a modicum of bacon.

The town residents also suffer, but from an opposite cause—the cheapness and abundance of the luxuries of the table. Nevertheless, vesical calculus is a rare phenomenon, and lithic acid deposits by no means so frequent as the prevalence of dyspepsia would lead one to imagine. Disorders accompanied by the phosphatic diathesis are still more rare. It becomes a question whether the absence of calcareous ingredients of the water used for drinking (lime being absent in the geological formations of the island) may not be a great cause of this immunity, and whether the presence of alkaline muriates and sulphates in this liquid might not render its constant use beneficial in calculous complaints.

Pulmonary consumption does not exceed the average of other places, and Mr. Phillips, of the Westminster Hospital, at whose request I examined a number of children in each of the parishes of this island, arrives at the conclusion that scrofulous swellings in children's necks, considered as indications of a strumous constitution, "are very nearly the average frequency of England and Wales, and not greater in Guernsey than in the Isle of Wight." An eminent physician, practising in the interior of England, is of opinion that patients affected with strumous diseases of the joints and glands derive much benefit from a residence in Guernsey. The presence of iodine may not be without its influence in these cases, considering the quantity of sea-weed on the coast, its use as an extensive dressing for the soil, and its consumption as fuel by the cottagers.

Asthma, in all its varieties, is not only a very rare complaint among the inhabitants, but patients suffering under that form called "dry asthma" experience immediate

relief on their arrival here ; and young persons, after a residence of more or less duration, are often found to lose their predisposition to this disorder.

My own experience enables me to state, that persons from the northern and midland counties of England, with temporarily impaired health, but without any specific disease, derive the greatest benefit from removal to this island ; and after a sojourn of a year or two, without further medical interference than the regulation of habits and diet, are enabled to return to their homes, and renew their occupations, with health much improved.

This may, perhaps, result from mere transition from a cold climate to another some degrees warmer and more equable, also from an inland to a maritime situation.

I cannot conclude without remarking on the benign influence of the climate on aged persons and young children, and on the advantages of this island as a transition stage between the East or West Indies and England, for individuals whose health has suffered from long residence in tropical climates.

This chapter may be taken, although principally relating to Guernsey, as a tolerably accurate picture of the climate of the whole group. The exception, with regard to the daily range of temperature in Jersey, has been before noticed. In fact, in the town of St. Helier it is considerably hotter in summer, and proportionably colder in winter than throughout the island of Guernsey. Yet for all practical purposes, the facts here stated are applicable to each of the islands, and they exhibit in a striking manner the great mildness and general character of the climate of the group, especially in connection with their flora, which we treat of in a separate chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

AGRICULTURE AND PRODUCE.

Primitive Customs—Acreage—Produce—Small Holdings—Cows—
Pigs—Sheep—Vraic.

THE remarks made by Berry, nearly fifty years ago, are equally applicable now to the culture of land in these islands, when he says: "The narrow limits of an island, hitherto shut out from agricultural communication with the rest of the world, and too bigoted in long-rooted principles to think improvement possible, can afford but little information to the agriculturist. The same kind of plough, harrow, and every implement of husbandry used some centuries back still exists; and though, upon the whole, the lands are clean and tolerably well cultivated, producing excellent crops of every kind, it is to be attributed more to the natural effect of a good soil, and much manual labour, than to any great ingenuity or improved management."

An Englishman feels astonishment at witnessing some of the primitive modes adopted by the labourers and proprietors, as, for instance, the farmer and two or three of his sons perhaps (not one in a hundred employing any one extra hand beyond those of his own family) all on their *knees*, weeding and thinning parsnips; but he is more astonished on seeing the mode of cultivating the land to produce these crops, for, in order to plough deep enough, they use what they call "the great plough," to which is attached sometimes as many as twelve horses, besides two yoke of oxen; and yet there is no land in the island so stiff as that of the wealds of Kent and Sussex.

As few farmers keep more than one or two horses and a bullock, a custom prevails of helping one another in time of need. For this purpose, each farmer fixes a day for *la grande Charrue*, or great ploughing, to which he invites his neighbours and friends, who assemble early with their horses and oxen, and cheerfully contributing their own manual labour likewise, in the manner of a "Bee" in

America, generally accomplish the ploughing of as much land as is wanted, good fare and the like kindness being the only return expected.

Lands under plough are here never suffered to lie fallow or uncultivated; they are manured principally with "vraic" or sea-weed, sea-sand, and sometimes weed-ashes and salt; and a succession of crops is produced without impoverishing the earth, and in fine seasons two of wheat, one of barley or oats, one of clover, and one of parsnips, is the general routine of cultivation. The wheat and oats are cut in the usual manner; but a ridiculous custom prevails of invariably pulling up the barley by the roots, and then knocking off the soil by striking them against the left leg three or four times, with just sufficient force to scatter and waste about a third of the grain, besides depriving the land of the manure of the stubble.

A great loss must naturally follow from another error in judgment of the Guernsey farmers, that of generally leaving all their corn standing long after it is ripe for the sickle, as also invariably they do their grass, which they suffer to drop all its seeds, and, of course, half its virtue, before they think of "making hay while the sun shines."

We have ourselves seen a field of wheat, after the corn was carried, as thickly covered with corn out of the ear as would suffice to sow three times the quantity of land. We have sought for a *reason* for this perverseness, and have been answered that it arises from the difficulty of getting labourers; but the fact is, it is from the extreme parsimony of not spending a shilling if they can help it, and the crops must bide their time till the farmer himself, his wife, his sons, and his daughters, can do *all* the work themselves.

These observations apply to a very numerous class, for all those in the country parishes not engaged in handicraft earn their livelihood by the cultivation of land, which, by the law of inheritance here, is subdivided into very small possessions and holdings; yet all are called farmers. Most of them keep their cow, the majority two or more; and so good is the pasturage, and so superior

the breed, that the market is abundantly supplied with the finest butter in the world, but at the extravagant price of eighteen to twenty pence a pound.

So bigoted is the Guernsey-man to the customs and habits of his forefathers, that we remember that the late lieutenant-governor, General Knollys, gave serious offence by only hinting that the islanders might profit by discontinuing some of their systems of cultivation. At the annual dinner of the Guernsey Agricultural Society, the general, who was a good practical farmer, took occasion to address a few pertinent remarks to the farmers assembled; and knowing the pertinacity with which they adhered to their old-fashioned notions, he delicately "*suggested*," as he expressed himself, a change in their habit of kneeling at their work, when so much more good would be effected with the hoe, and also their adopting ploughs of a little more modern structure. The result was that henceforth he became unpopular, and considered an innovator, while he was even accused in the "*Gazette de Guernsey*," (a paper published in French, and, *par excellence*, the farmer's organ,) of interfering with things he did not understand, and "*recommended*" to attend to his own business, and suffer the farmers to attend to theirs as they liked.

The area of arable, pasture, orchard, and garden-land is in Guernsey estimated at about 10,000 English acres, divided into very small farms, containing from about thirty to a hundred vergées: the Guernsey vergée is forty perches, and two vergées and a half are rather more than the English acre.

The average produce of wheat in England has been set at from twenty-one to twenty-three or twenty-four bushels per acre; in Guernsey it is thirty-three, while as much as fifty-four and fifty-five bushels have been produced in the parish of St. Martin. All the corn is first tied into sheaves, but it is not then put up into shocks to dry, as in England: a hundred or more sheaves are piled together in a spiral form, with the ears inwards, and one inverted at the top, by way of thatch. In this manner it is left in the field

till fit for housing or stacking in the rick-yard, where it has more the appearance, not unpicturesque, of a large bee-hive than a wheat-rick.

Into such innumerable small holdings or allotments is the land divided, that few persons are able to grow more than sufficient for their own support, and the payment of their rents. Few oats, comparatively speaking, are grown in the island, and less beans, to both of which the Guernsey horses are in general perfect strangers, of which truly writes old Berry "they are but ill formed, and generally worse kept, though few work harder in any country," and, he quaintly adds, "which does not show them off to the best advantage,"

Five vergées of grass are considered enough for the support of a cow, which is obliged to eat fair, from the universally adopted plan of tethering all cattle.

The excellence of the Norman cow is of world-wide celebrity for its superior milk and butter. There is a rivalry between the farmers of the Channel Islands as to the respective merits of their cows. In Jersey they declared theirs to be the only genuine cow, but in Guernsey and Alderney the same boast is made by the occupants of those islands with respect to theirs. But it is generally asserted that the only pure race of these animals is to be obtained in Guernsey; these cows are larger, taller, and darker in colour than those usually sold in England as "Alderney" cows, which come from Jersey, sometimes from Brittany and Normandy, and are rather cheaper. The price of a Guernsey cow ranges from 14*l.* to 18*l.*, and two were sold at the last Paris Exhibition at high figures.

These peculiarly docile and beautiful creatures, with forms of symmetry and eyes "like the gazelle," are greatly cherished and highly valued in all the islands. Their treatment is thus given by an old writer: "It is true that in summer she must submit to be staked to the ground: but five or six times in the day her station is shifted; in winter she is warmly housed at night, and fed with the precious parsnip; when she calves, she is regaled with

toast and with the nectar of the island, cider, to which powdered ginger is added."

The system of tethering arising out of the very limited pasturage which can be afforded them, though apparently a hardship, very probably conduces, added to the practice of milking three times a day, to the production of more and better milk, the animals being thus prevented from exhausting their strength by wandering about in search of food.

A true Guernsey or Alderney cow must, in order to be considered thorough-bred by the judges of the local Agricultural Society, possess the following twenty points of merits:—

	Points.
1st. Pedigree, as well of the bull as of the cow, yellow ears, tail, and good udder	7
2nd. General appearance, handsome colour—cream, light red, or both, mixed with white	3
3rd. Handsome head, well horned, and bright and prominent eye	4
4th. Deep barrel-shaped body	3
5th. Good hind quarters and straight back	2
6th. Handsome legs and small bones	1
Total	20

The general average of milk supposed to be yielded by a cow of pure breed is at a pound of butter daily throughout the year, or about eight quarts of milk in summer. Some of the best cows will, it is said, yield fifteen pounds of butter weekly. The peculiar richness of the milk renders it unnecessary that it should stand for cream to make the cheese; the milk itself is churned, and the butter it produces is incomparably good, and of a fine yellow or gold colour, but quite, we know not why, unsuited for the production of cheese. The fat of the oxen here, when killed for beef, partakes of the same hue, having in the market the appearance of English beef when fed on oil-cake, but without its unctuous or oily quality; but the cause has never yet been satisfactorily accounted for.

Calves are plentiful, but are generally killed too young, consequently the meat is small, though good ; and such a joint as a fine fillet of veal is a novelty.

Pigs are numerous, and the pork is good, but said to "boil out" in consequence of the animals being principally fattened on parsnips, instead of meal, and from the absence of skim-milk, through the mode of making the butter. The hogs attain a great size, but the breed is capable of great improvement, which the Guernsey-man in this, as in everything else, wilfully opposes. A liberal-minded English gentleman of St. Andrew procured some boar-pigs of the first quality from England, and presented them to several of the neighbouring farmers for the improvement of their stock, and they paid him the compliment of fattening and killing them forthwith! Much bacon is cured and eaten in the island, but they do not dry it so much or smoke it as in England.

Few sheep are bred or fattened here except by one or two of the first butchers ; fat sheep, dead and alive, are brought from England, as well as oxen, for beef, though the principal supply of sheep is from France, and of oxen from Spain, at a cheaper rate : the best of which cannot vie with the beef of Old England. Mutton here also is both small and lean.

The culture of parsnips is much attended to, being an excellent fattener for horned cattle and pigs ; and good winter food for milch cows, sheep, and even horses. They weed and thin them on the knee with an iron spud or flat hoe about a foot long, and they come to great perfection, yielding about twenty tons per English acre. Hay crops average three and a half tons English weight ; hay is always sold by weight, not by load or truss.

The average crop of potatoes is fourteen tons to the English acre, but many plots have been known to yield the large quantity of twenty tons per acre.

Sea-weed, or Vraic.

The shores of the islands are plentifully supplied with marine algæ, called vraic, which is highly valuable both to

the agriculturists, and to the poorer classes, being used both for manure and for fuel. The collection of this seaweed is a constant employment with those cottagers who live near the shore, and the produce of their labour is their chief dependence for their winter firing, valued, however, rather more for the ashes it produces than for the heat it communicates; and were they able to afford coal, or procure wood, they would have the benefit of more domestic warmth. These ashes are collected with great care, and sold for manure at sixpence the bushel, about twenty bushels being required for one vergée of land. So important is this article, that the island legislature fixes the times and manner of its collection.

There are two kinds of *vraic*, the "*vraic-scié*" being that cut from the rocks with small reaping-hooks, made for the purpose; and the "*vraic-veñant*," that washed on shore and gathered after every spring tide or storm at sea.

The *vraicking* season is thus described by a local author, Mrs. Clarke:—

"On the morning of the appointed day hundreds of country people assemble from all parts, two or three families joining company, some with carts, some with horses having paniers slung on each side of them; they proceed to the beach, and, as the tide ebbs, they scatter themselves over the bays, the most active on foot or on horseback wading to the rocks as far out as possible, some going in boats to detached rocks, even at a great distance, and being all armed with billhooks, they cut away as fast as possible, sending it off in boat-loads to the beach, where it is deposited in heaps, upon which a smooth stone is laid, having the initials of the owner chalked upon it.

"The scene is such a merry one that the stranger will be repaid for a walk or ride to either of the bays on a *vraicking* day; the odd costumes of both men and women, with trousers and petticoats tucked up for greater freedom of limb, the varied dress of the younger ones, who turn out on these occasions with as much delight as on a holiday—those who cannot cut *vraic* being employed in

carrying it—whilst most of the women gather ormers, crabs, and limpets in such prodigious quantities that the market is always overstocked with them on these occasions.

“The *vraic-venant* is not gathered in the same manner : it is mostly done in rough weather when the boisterous waves have torn it from the rocks : it is cast upon the beach, and the men send out immense rakes with which they drag the *vraic* on shore beyond the reach of the sea.

“Poor persons who possess neither horse nor cart are allowed to cut it during the first eight days of the first spring-tides after Easter, provided they carry it on their backs to the beach.”

This interesting picture of the collection of *vraic* is applicable generally, in almost every particular, to that “gathering” in all the islands ; except that in Jersey the creature comforts seem more attended to in the plentiful supply of “*vraicking cakes*” on these occasions, made of flour, milk, and sugar, and the distribution of other good things of this life.

CHAPTER V.

HORTICULTURE, FLORICULTURE, &c.

Influence of Climate—Trees—Shrubs—Bulbs—Guernsey Lily—Plants
—Vegetables—Cabbage-plant—Grasses—Fruits—Ferns.

THE proofs we have previously advanced of the temperature of these islands, the usual mildness of the cold season, the general absence of hoar frosts, either late in spring, or early in autumn, evince the superiority of the climate for horticultural purposes. This advantage is somewhat counterbalanced by the high winds which render good shelter essential to the growth, perfection, and symmetry of most plants. The cold, dry, easterly gales, which in some years prevail in March or April, after genial weather of some duration, are exceedingly injurious to tender shrubs in which vegetation has just begun ; and though these

winds are seldom accompanied with frost at this season, yet, in exposed situations, they sometimes destroy delicate plants which have stood the test even of several winters.

On the *SYLVA* of these islands naturalists seem hitherto to have been silent. The timber trees and some others which are unaffected by the degree of cold they are subject to in a state of rest, derive no benefit from the warmer temperature, and do not show their leaves earlier here than in the south of England; besides which, their growth, and especially their altitude, is seriously affected by the gales which sweep over the islands from the south-west during the summer and autumn, as their heads slanting away from that quarter in all exposed situations particularly indicate; according to our own observations, either the temperature, or the character of the soil does not appear to be congenial to the coniferous forest trees or to the walnut or chestnut, especially *not* to the filbert, as before stated, or to the stone-bearing fruit-trees generally.

The *Ilex* forms a conspicuous object in adding to the perennial greenness of this island, and to this we have to add another species of oak, we believe the *Turkey oak*, which retains its verdure to a very lengthened period, more especially in situations sheltered from the wind. A splendid specimen is conspicuous in the Grange, which in the middle of January has been seen towards the south with the full and luxuriant foliage of midsummer.

The *elm* also retains its leaves till very late in the autumn, and in this island is very peculiar in its character, so as to have obtained and well deserved the name of the "Guernsey elm."

Leaving this class of trees, we now proceed to enumerate the *SHRUBS* flourishing so abundantly here, and enduring without injury the mild and equable winters.

Foremost in rank is the *Camelia Japonica*, which blossoms freely in the open borders through December, January, and February, and grows most luxuriantly in the shadiest spots, often attaining the height of twenty feet. We have seen some in a more thriving condition, and full

of bloom in the month of February against a *north* wall, and it is quite certain (being natives of Japan), that any great exposure to the rays of the sun is inimical to their growth and fertility ; for, especially when grown in pots, it is advisable to place them in a shady border during the heat of summer.

As Dr. Hoskins says, "The following dimensions of three camelias trained against a *south* wall, eleven feet high, will convey some idea of the size these trees attain. The lateral extent of the double-white is twenty-five feet six inches, the girth of its stem being two feet eight inches. The spread of the double-red is twenty-five feet ten inches, the circumference of the trunk two feet one inch. The *camelia warrata* spreads eighteen feet six inches, its stem being one foot four inches in circumference. These trees are covered with blossom from January to April, and flourish in spite of frost, snow, wind, hail, and rain." He adds the curious fact, "as showing the effects of acclimatisation, that these trees, which on their first introduction commenced flowering in October, remaining covered with blossoms throughout the winter, have become tardier and more tardy in their period of inflorescence with each succeeding year, assimilating more and more to the habits of ordinary shrubs, which bloom in early spring."

The *Magnolia grandiflora* flowers profusely, and attains a large size, as do the *myrtle* and *Banksia rose* ; and the scarlet *geranium* (Smith's Emperor), to the height of ten or twelve feet, adorns many a cottage wall throughout the year. We select the following from our own garden, which bloom freely in the open borders, during January and February :—*Coronilla glauca* ; *Erica arborea alba* ; *Erica Americana* and dwarf pink ; red *salvia* ; *Veronica*, three varieties ; *Azalea*, white and pink ; *Daphne Dauphinea* ; *Mesembryanthemum* (white, pink, and small purple variety), &c.

Then, in further attestation of the mildness of the winter season and the fertility of the soil, we have to name the *hydrangeas* of vast size, with flowers pink and blue ; the *fuchsias*, *coccinea*, *globosa*, and *corolina*, which

attain a height of twelve to twenty feet, with stems in proportion; the *verbena triphylla* (*vulgo* lemon-plant), of equal size with the last named, spreading its long branches, like the weeping-willow; and the American and Mediterranean *heaths*. The *Cobæa scandens*, *Maurandia Barclayana*, *Ecrymo carpus*, and other climbers, are found still more hardy, and spring up naturally from seed at the foot of the walls against which they are planted. *Calceolarias*, both the shrubby and more tender sorts, survive several winters, and even the *heliotropium* blossoms till December; and though susceptible of frost, if there is any, with a little pruning, will produce fresh shoots in the following spring. Last, but not least, is the *aloe*, which grows to a gigantic size; several of these may be seen in great perfection in the very ornamental grounds of H. O. Carré, Esq., the lieutenant-bailiff at Valnor, near the Couteur, which, with the rich collection of foreign and exotic plants, tastefully arranged, will well repay the visit of the florist, and where, throughout the autumn of this year, might be seen two splendid aloes in bloom, reaching a height of from thirty to forty feet.

In several gardens the *orange* and *lemon* may be seen under a south wall, and with very little shelter in winter, producing their fruit to perfection.

It seems that the climate of Guernsey has some peculiar characteristic, which renders it, in a remarkable degree, suitable to the culture of bulbous-rooted plants, and especially those which lie dormant during the summer season, and which vegetate principally during the cool and rainy periods of the year, such as the innumerable tribe of *ixia* and *sparaxis*, *oxalis*, and others. These grow and bloom in great perfection and profusion, of a thousand different hues, the *green ixia* being most beautiful of all. Another class of bulbs is the *gladiolus*, which thrives as if in its native soil, and of which many rare and splendid specimens have lately been produced by hybridising, and from seed. *Gladiolus ardens*, of which we possess several, raised by Mr. Luff, of this island, cannot be surpassed in beauty of form and colour.

Next in this class comes the *amaryllis*, which though more tender in foliage than the plants last noticed, derives a similar benefit from this climate. The *Amaryllis belladonna* blossoms with certainty every year, and though denuded of foliage, is a great ornament to the borders when bare of other flowers, enlivening with its richly-coloured blossoms the tiny gardens of the roadside cottages. But above all there is the pride of the island, the *Guernsey lily*, *Amaryllis sarniensis*. This beautiful flower, which flourishes in this soil with little care or culture, is a native of Japan, and was brought to this island, from which it takes its name, nearly two centuries ago by accident. A vessel from Japan, having some of these roots on board, being wrecked near this coast, they were washed on shore and became imbedded in the sand, where they remained unobserved, until the beauty of the flower attracted the attention of the Honourable Charles Hatton, son of Lord Hatton, the then governor for Charles II. Being a florist, he knew the value of the prize, and had them transplanted, cultivated the plant, and sent roots of it to England, where it was much admired. It has since been a great favourite both there and on the Continent, but nowhere does it seem to flourish so well as on the bosom of its foster-mother; where, however, very little care is devoted to the beds of these bulbs: they are never manured, but merely weeded, and slightly covered with sea-sand. Though they are grown in this island, in beds of many hundreds together, little attention is paid, or perhaps needed here, to situation, as, instead of a sunny and warm border, they seem to thrive best under trees, or in other partially-shaded spots. The flowering bulbs, as soon as the flower-buds make their appearance, are exported by the nurserymen in great quantities during the months of June, July, and August, packed in boxes of moss; and on their arrival in England and elsewhere, they may be planted in pots of sand, or light loam, and will blossom in September, the flowers continuing about a month in perfection, and though leafless and inodorous, they are resplendent in the brilliancy of their colour.

In 1725, Dr. James Douglas devoted a whole work to the scientific treatment of this flower, from which we glean the following quaint description:—"Each flower when in its prime, looks like a fine gold tissue wrought on a rose-coloured ground; but when it begins to fade and decay, looks more like a silver tissue on what they call a pink colour. When we look upon the flower in full sunshine, each leaf appears to be studded with thousands of little diamonds, sparkling and glittering with a most surprising, agreeable lustre; but if we view the same by candle-light, these numerous specks or spangles look more like fine gold-dust."

Old Evelyn, who, in his "*Kalendarium Hortensis*," calls it *Narcissus of Japan*, or *Guernsey lily*, in allusion to this gold-spangled appearance, says—

"Purple Narcissus of Japan now flowers—
Its leaves so shine as if with golden showers
It had been wet, which makes it far outvie
The lustre of Phœnician tapestry."

Those bulbs which put forth six leaves, seldom fail flowering in Guernsey the next year, but never blow till the plant has attained that age; and great care is necessary in other climates to preserve the leaves from injury by frost; which should on no account be cut off or interfered with while in a growing state during the whole rainy season, until checked and finally dried up by the hot weather in May and June, when the plants may be moved and transplanted.

In Guernsey the bulb has been known to flower for two succeeding years; but this is of rare occurrence, and it is only after peculiarly mild winters that the flowers are produced in any great abundance, the average number of blooming bulbs being estimated at fifteen to eighteen in a hundred, and for some years past it has not exceeded half that quantity.

The best artificial soil for this lily appears to be a light mould, mixed with perfectly rotten dung and sand, to which may be added sifted lime or mortar rubbish; if

planted in pots, to be well drained, and watering used very sparingly, or they will be liable to rot.

In England, this bulb can only be made to flower a second time with the greatest care, and very frequently dies after the first year. Even in Jersey, where the temperature is subject to a considerable fluctuation in the twenty-four hours, the plant does not flourish as in Guernsey, where the range of temperature is so much less, and seemingly so well suited to this truly capricious flower.

There are also, in this island, numerous varieties of the *carnation* and *picotee*, especially the yellow, which come to great perfection.

Among the GRASSES of the Channel Islands, there is one species known to botanists as *Cyperus longus*, called "han" by the islanders, and which they have applied to a variety of purposes. At the Great Exhibition, in 1851, a complete set of articles made of this substance, of home manufacture, were exhibited. Among these was a Guernsey farm-saddle, in constant use in every farm for riding, the females using it, and astride too, sometimes, as well as the men, for all their farm and marketing purposes, and for carrying bags and panniers. There was also a mat and footstool, and a bullock's and horse's collar made of *han*. It is also made into ropes of tolerable strength, and used by fishermen, valued from its not being affected so much as hemp by salt water; it is also used for tethering cattle.

Dr. MacCulloch notices another curious instance connected with the botany of these islands—the naturalization of a native of very warm climates, the *Canna Indica*. This very tender plant has become thoroughly habituated to the climate, scattering its seeds every year, so as to prove as troublesome as a weed in those gardens where it is introduced. This cane, of great length, is used by the country people in lieu of laths, for training their fruit-trees and flowering-plants on the walls of their cottages.

We must not omit to mention the peculiar species of *cabbage plant*, which attains the height of six or eight feet, and which, as generally grown in orchards, may be seen

resting its bulky head among the branches of the trees. This cabbage is far more extensively grown in Jersey, and its stalk is there manufactured into walking-sticks, and much sought for by visitors, costing from one shilling to half a guinea each when handsomely mounted with silver.

But we have long delayed our readers from a treat of the various FRUITS produced in these islands, particularly deserving notice from their size and luxuriance of growth.

Apples of the best early and late varieties are in general cultivation, and brought in abundance to the market. Orchards of the common sorts are very numerous and productive, many hundreds of bushels having been exported this year both to England and to France, where the crop was deficient, for cider is not now made in Guernsey in great quantity as formerly, though it is still the principal beverage of the peasantry and farmers.

Many sorts of *pears*, which in England, with the aid of a wall, seldom bear well, here succeed as standards, and produce fine crops of small but excellent fruit. But the most delicious is the well-known *Chaumontel pear*. Mr. Duncan observes: "There must certainly be something in the soil or climate of the Channel Islands peculiarly suited to this pear, for it seems to attain its highest perfection nowhere else, the French gardeners themselves acknowledging that their own specimens cannot be compared with ours, either for size or flavour. It is grown and exported in considerable quantities. The large-sized fruit, being usually destined for presents, is sold at a high price, from 3*l.* to 4*l.* per hundred being readily obtained for pears that weigh from 9 to 12 ounces, and 5*l.* or even 6*l.* for those of 12 to 18 ounces. The smaller ones, of 5 to 8 ounces, which form by far the largest portion of the crop, are sold by the bushel comparatively cheap, though not at all inferior to the rest in quality. Nearly 10,000 good-sized pears and 220 bushels of small fruit were exported in 1840. Trained as espalier or as dwarf standard, the tree can be made to bear excellent fruit; but the largest and best flavoured pears are grown against walls, a few occasionally attaining the weight of 20 ounces or more; and one of extraordinary

size was exhibited some years back weighing 28 ounces, which, Guernsey weight being almost 10 per cent. heavier than avoirdupois, would be 30½ ounces English weight.

The *fig-tree* is universally planted, and bears, in profusion, both the purple and the green, the former being preferred : it is brought to market in large quantities, selling at 3*d.* to 4*d.* per dozen. It is grown by training it horizontally on a framework, about 5 or 6 feet from the ground. Berry, writing about half a century ago as to the luxuriance of the fig, says : " At Mr. De Jersey's estate, named Mont Plaisir, in Guernsey, is one of uncommon growth, the trunk measuring in circumference 54 inches, the height 24 feet, and the branches covering a circumference of more than 150 feet ; but it is now decaying fast." We cite this because, long before reading the passage, we had visited the spot, and witnessed an extraordinary freak of nature. The tree *did* decay entirely ; but from out of a crevice of the adjoining stone wall, at least 4 feet from the ground, at a distance of 8 or 10 feet from the parent stem, three suckers sprang forth the succeeding year, which have spread themselves into branches extending over the whole area of that of the original tree, and there hang, seemingly self-supported, without any visible connection with the ground beneath. Under its shade as many as from thirty to forty persons have been entertained at a tea-party.

The *vine* is said to have formerly grown and ripened its fruit well in the open air ; but it can only be seen now covering some of the older cottage-walls. Greenhouses are so general throughout the island, that grapes of a superior quality are produced abundantly, and annually supplied to the London market.

Raspberries bear in profusion under trees, and in the most untoward situations ; *strawberries* equally so, which are vended in large quantities, as low as 2*d.* and 1½*d.* the pound. It is a curious fact that the *carolina*, or old pine, which in England is seldom grown for sale, being superseded by better bearers there, should here, on the contrary, be superior to every other sort in fruitfulness as in flavour, and is the only one cultivated for the market,

where, in the height of the season, it is brought in such profusion as to cost only 2d. or 1½d. per pound. Another variety, the *Black Prince*, has lately been introduced, which seems admirably to suit the soil: its fruit ripens at least three weeks before any other sort, and it bears another crop in the autumn. We gathered a bunch on Christmas-day last; and now, in the middle of January, have a bed of plants nearly all in full bloom, which, if uninjured by frost, will produce a very early crop.

The mildness of the climate is favourable to the growth of all CULINARY VEGETABLES, which are produced early, and of superior size and quality. Fine *brocoli* are cut early in January; and well-grown new *potatoes* may be got in the market a week or two before the end of April.

FERNS are found in great abundance, more especially in the shady lanes and by the tiny rivulets that meander to the bays, and many of the rarer varieties have rewarded the search of the botanist.

We are under deep obligations to Mr. James, a gentleman residing in this island, who has long made this interesting branch of its flora his study; who has enriched his own beautiful collection of exotic and rare species, with all those to be found here; and who has contributed much valuable information to the authors and compilers of the best works on the subject lately published in England.

The following *Synopsis of the Genera and their Varieties, peculiar to, or found in, the Channel Islands*, is gleaned entirely from the information handsomely and willingly afforded us by that gentleman, and from its comprehensive character will apply to all the islands.

Although few of the more rare ferns are found in the Channel Islands, yet many curious and beautiful varieties of the well-known species have been met with, and some which are quite unique, and of great value in the estimation of the large and daily increasing class of pteridomaniacs. It is not our intention, neither would it be interesting to the general reader of a Guide Book, to name all the varieties which have come under our notice, but briefly to relate the discoveries that have recently been

made in this interesting and beautiful class of plants, and which have so long remained unknown to the inhabitants of these islands.

Polypodium vulgare is abundant and most luxuriant in Jersey and Guernsey, more especially the former island. Mr. James has met with the varieties *bifidum*, *serratum*, and *acutum*.

Polystichum angulare and *aculeatum* are also more general and plentiful in Jersey than Guernsey. The variety *P. angulare v. biserratum* was met with by Mr. Jackson; and the variety *cristatum* was also found in the former island. Mr. James gathered a form of *dissimile* in Guernsey, and one with very narrow pinnules has been added to this list, but not yet named.

Lastrea Filix-mas is found very generally distributed throughout all the islands; but the variations from the normal form are not frequently met with. The variety *incisa* is common. *Paleacea*, or golden-scaled male fern, differs materially from the ordinary type in the abundance of its golden-tinted scales. There are other minute botanical differences also, but it is not necessary to specify them here, as they are well known to the cultivator, and would not interest the general tourist. *Multifida* and *dichotoma* are only sub-permanent in their characteristics, and rarely met with.

Lastrea dilatata is most abundant, and noble in its growth. The variety *fascipes* has been found by Mr. Wolsey, and *valida* by Mr. Jackson.

Lastrea æmula, or, as it is more generally, although erroneously, called, *fœnisecii*, or hay-scented fern, from the dried fronds emitting a delicious odour of new hay, was added to the flora of these islands by Mr. James last autumn. He met with a beautiful and very much recurved form of it in the parish of St. Saviour. Mr. Moore says of this fern that it is one of the most beautiful of all the British species, being of moderate size, gracefully pendulous in habit, and perfectly evergreen.

Athyrium Filix fœmina, lady fern, flourishes in great beauty and grace in all the islands, and a few very hand-

some and unique forms have been discovered in Guernsey by Mr. James. The variety, named by Mr. Moore *corymbiferum*, is described by him as "quite a distinct tasselled variety, red-tinged, flat pinnuled, and of moderate size, the apex of the frond developed into a large corymbosely-tasselled tuft, and the pinnæ all symmetrically tasselled, the tufts large and well developed. It is larger pinnated and broader tasselled than any other tasselled ferns." Mr. Cooling, of Derby, considers this the handsomest of the British species. Mr. James has also met with the varieties *undulatum*, *diffissum*, and *thyssanotum*, another tasselled form. Mr. Jackson has added a ramose form, called *polyclados*, to this family group; but it is sub-permanent. All three varieties are fully described in the last edition of Mr. Moore's "Hand-Book of British Ferns."

Asplenium lanceolatum is a very abundant species in these localities, and seems to rejoice in the genial mildness of the climate; it grows in greatest luxuriance under the shade of bushes and hedges; in such situations it attains its greatest size and development, but on walls and exposed banks its fronds are of much less lax growth, much more compact, crisped, and prettier in their general aspect. This is not a common species in England. The varieties *laciniatum* and *crispatum*, as well as some *bifid* and *depauperated* forms, have been gathered by Mr. Jackson and Mr. James in the island of Guernsey, but they are only sub-permanent.

A very beautiful and remarkable form, named by Mr. Moore *microdon*, was found in 1855 by Miss Wilkinson, and subsequently by Mr. Jackson, Mr. James, and others. It was at first supposed that this plant was a form of *Asplenium marinum*, but, from the examination of mature fronds, it proves to be an undivided form of *A. lanceolatum*. It is extremely rare, but not confined to any peculiar locality; plants having been found in different parishes in Guernsey: the plants are generally solitary. Mr. Moore mentions that a similar plant, smaller, has been gathered by the Rev. J. M. Chanter in Devonshire; and another, slightly more divided, and conforming its re-

lationship with *A. lanceolatum*, near Penzance, by Mr. G. Wager.

Asplenium adiantum-nigrum is to be seen in all parts of these islands, whether shaded or exposed. Nature never seems weary of planting this beautiful fern, but has been chary in her bestowal of varieties; at least very marked ones. Mr. Jackson found a variegated form, but it soon, in technical language, "ran out." Fronds are often seen bifid and trifid, but the plants on which they are produced are not constant to the character.

Asplenium marinum is a beautiful evergreen species, and a lover of the sea-waves, rarely to be found far from the caves and cliffs of the coast. Mrs. Dobrée, of the Forest, in Guernsey, was the fortunate finder of a remarkable variety, named by Mr. Moore *sub-bipinnatum*: all the pinnæ deeply pinnatifid, the basal anterior lobes largest, nearly separated from the rest, acute and serrate. We lament, with all the expressive grief and regret of a true pteridomaniac, to state that this plant is dead! A like form has been discovered by Mr. Delves in Cornwall. The variety *assimile* is noted by Mr. Moore as coming from the Channel Islands. A form of *angustifolium* has been also met with in Guernsey, and forms slightly varying from the normal one have come from Jersey. The fronds of this fern attain great size in these islands; one measuring nearly three feet in length was sent by Mr. Boistel from Guernsey to Mr. Moore.

Asplenium trichomanes, the elegant little maiden-hair spleenwort, is more plentiful in Jersey than the sister island. Mr. James met with the variety *lobatum* in the former locality. This species grows in little patches in different parts of Guernsey, but is seldom luxuriant.

Asplenium ruta-muraria, or rue-leaved spleenwort, grows in great profusion and perfection in Jersey, and is also found in many places in Guernsey. This fern is a lover of old buildings; the church that has stood for many centuries is dearly loved by it. It is never met with on modern structures. This fern is most difficult to cultivate with success.

Scolopendrium vulgare, or hart's-tongue fern, grows most abundantly in Guernsey, and although plentiful in Jersey, has yielded many more varieties of itself in the former than the latter place. Of all British ferns this is, without doubt, the most interesting and beautiful; its never-ending varied forms present a constant source of interest to the cultivator, and its easy growth in the greenhouse and on rock-work renders it one of the most valuable members of its graceful family.

Mr. James and Mr. Jackson have found in the island of Guernsey thirty distinct varieties of this fern, nearly all of which are named and described in Mr. Moore's nature-printed folio work on "British Ferns," and also in the last edition of his "Hand-book." We do not purpose giving the names and descriptions of these several forms in this little work, but refer our readers to the two admirable treatises named above, in case they wish to make themselves better acquainted with the island nature-treasures. A few of the varieties are only sub-permanent in their character, but the great majority continue true to their original marks of distinction, and several have much improved under greenhouse treatment. A very beautiful form, named *glomeratum*, was found in Jersey by Mr. Piquet; this plant, and many of those found in Guernsey, are perfectly unique, not having been met with elsewhere. In truth, no part of the British dominions has proved so prolific in curious forms of this fern as the Channel Islands.

Ceterach officinarum, or scale-fern, is met with in both islands, but is very rare. It is a lover of old masonry.

Blechnum epicant, or hard fern, is plentiful also, but, with the exception of a few bifid fronds on scattered plants we are not aware that any variety has been found. This fern is very pretty, and possesses barren and fertile fronds.

Pêtris aquilina, or common brakes or bracken, as it is termed, more especially in the northern counties of England, is an inhabitant of all wild, uncultivated spots. The only marked variety of this plant is the *multifid*, or

crested, the finest specimen of which known to Mr. Moore was found by Mr. James in Guernsey. This is the most difficult of all British ferns to transplant, owing to its far-creeping rhizome. The only plan that offers a slight chance of success is to remove it when dormant in early winter.

Adiantum capillus veneris, or common maiden-hair, is not met with in Guernsey, but has been found, though rarely, and in most inaccessible places, in Jersey. Mr. James possesses plants from that island. They seem to be a variety between *incisum* and the common form, as far as Mr. Moore was able to judge from the fronds sent to him.

Osmunda regalis (royal fern) is a native of both islands. We do not know of any British variety of this truly regal fern.

Ophioglossum, or adder's tongue, is found in Guernsey. We have not seen specimens of it from Jersey, but it is doubtless to be met with there also. The variety *O. lusitanicum*, or dwarf adder's tongue, was first found by Mr. Wolsey, in 1854, on the cliffs of Petit Bôt Bay; we believe that it has since been seen in the south of Ireland; and Mr. Moore thinks it probable that a diligent search would be rewarded by its discovery in the western counties of England; it comes to maturity in the month of November. These two plants are difficult to cultivate.

Gymnogramma leptophylla.—Mr. Moore says: "This interesting little fern is found in Jersey, and hence becomes (politically rather than geographically) British." It principally grows in the neighbourhood of St. Laurence, St. Aubin, and St. Haule. It is annual, commencing its vegetation in November, and perfecting it in May.

We should not omit to mention of there being several very interesting varieties of grasses to be found in these islands, and especially *Lagurus ovatus*, called "Guernsey grass," a plant indigenous there, and the graceful egg-shaped seed-vessels of which may be gathered in abundance in the neighbourhood of Cobo and Vazon Bay.

CHAPTER VI.

THE LAWS APPERTAINING TO AND AFFECTING STRANGERS.

Imperial Statutes—Habeas Corpus—Service of Process—Privileges of Strangers—Insolvency—Purchase of Land—Hiring Houses—Removal of Paupers—Sporting Laws—Tenures.

EVERY Act of Parliament in which Jersey, Guernsey, and the Channel Islands are *specially named*, when transmitted by the Clerk of the Privy Council for registry there, has force of law. The transmission alone would be sufficient to make *such* an Act operative, as it must be inferred that the registry of it would follow as a matter of course in obedience to an order of the Privy Council of July, 1731, which directs "that all Acts relating to Guernsey, &c. shall henceforth be transmitted by the Clerk of the Council for registry." But an order or letter of Council would seem to require actual *registry* before it would be binding on the islanders.

An Act of Parliament affecting the islands could not, when once made a law, be disputed, except by obtaining its repeal: but an Order of Council may be suspended in its registry by the Court here, if deemed offensive to or destructive of the interests of the island, while the local authorities appeal or remonstrate against it.

Both these questions, to a certain extent, arose in 1832, but the main point at issue was, whether the writ of *habeas corpus* could be enforced in this island, whereon, in fact, in a great degree hinged the vital question whether the inhabitants had not, as from time immemorial, the right to be tried in their own courts. We omit the minutiae, as well as the merits of the cases; suffice it, that the Royal Court imprisoned one John Capes, a beadle of the parish of St. Pancras, London, who, in the execution of the duties of his office, had brought some paupers from England. Upon this the parish authorities applied to Lord Tenterden, then Chief Justice, who granted a writ of *habeas corpus*, and the writ was served on the Sheriff

of Guernsey, who made no return to it: this was followed by a warrant from the Chief Justice, brought to this island by a tipstaff of the Court of King's Bench, who, on attempting to execute the writ, was himself taken into custody, but shortly afterwards discharged by the Royal Court, with its positive refusal to allow the caption of the sheriff.

My Lord Chief Justice, indignant at this contempt of his authority, applied to the Government, upon which an Order of the Privy Council was addressed to the Royal Court of Guernsey directing them to register, "An Act passed in the 56 Geo. III., c. 100, entitled an Act for more effectually securing the liberty of the subject," commonly called the Habeas Corpus Act. The Royal Court boldly and unanimously resolved to suspend such registration until they had raised the question of the island rights and made their representations to the Secretary of State.

A similar order had at the same time been sent to the Royal Court of Jersey, the result of which was, that the two islands combining, the Bailiff and the Procureur du Roi, or Attorney-General of this island, were deputed by the States to go to London and support their representations and urge their reasons against the measure; two like officials being delegated from Jersey to co-operate with them. On their arrival, they addressed a letter to Viscount Melbourne, then Chief Secretary of State, which, too long to be inserted here,* contains, in full and most effective terms, a summary of the rights, privileges, and immunities of the Channel Islands, and which concluded by urging a request that "if any doubt remained in his Lordship's mind as to the injustice or expediency of allowing their claim, that their courts may remain as heretofore totally independent of the Courts at Westminster, and that the inhabitants of the islands may retain the privilege of not being subject to answer out of the said islands in any cause or action arising therein, they trust that your Lordship will be pleased to grant them

* See Duncan's "History of Guernsey," p. 215.

a hearing before any ulterior steps are taken in the matter."

Pending this conference with the Government a petition had been presented to the House of Commons by Mr. Hume, M.P. for Middlesex, from the parish of St. Pancras, praying the House for assistance in procuring the release of the said John Capes, and for rendering the said Act of Parliament efficient; and on Mr. Hume's intimation of moving an address to the King for the liberation of Capes, he was informed by the Under-Secretary of State "that the authorities from Guernsey were then in London, and that they had written to the island for the man's discharge."

This seems to have been done by way of compromise, the Secretary of State having at a private interview suggested such a course to the Bailiff of Guernsey.

It is to be regretted that this important question should have been thus waived by a sort of side-wind instead of being finally set at rest; yet a great point was gained: the dependence of the Royal Court on those of Westminster is unacknowledged, and the order to register the Habeas Corpus Act unobeyed. The authorities took high ground, and should have kept it. So able a judge as Lord Tenterden must have well known that the statute wherein the Channel Islands were not specially named would be but a dead letter here, or he would not have followed it up by an order of Council for its registration; indeed, the Royal Court could always refuse to make a return to any writ of *Habeas Corpus*, and might defy any tipstaff or officer of the English courts to molest them or any of their subordinates; this might produce a little revolution between the two courts, but like all revolutions, when a good object is in view, it would eventually tend to the establishment of right and liberty.

We think it proper here to refer to "the Common Law Procedure Act," 15 & 16 Vic. c. 76, whereby service of process is extended to any places beyond the jurisdiction of the English Courts, and of course to these islands, where much misapprehension has prevailed on the subject. We believe

we are correct in stating that such process applies only to cases where the cause of action arose in England ; and the effect of such service would be, that in default of the defendant causing an appearance to be entered in the Court from which the writ issued according to the exigency thereof, a judgment being signed against him, any property he may have in England would be liable to be taken in execution, or himself be arrested if he were found in that country. The only other way in which these proceedings could affect an Englishman residing here, would be that such a judgment being obtained, he might be sued on it in the Royal Court at Guernsey, a rather circuitous and unnecessarily expensive course, as, after the lapse of *a year and a day's* domicile here, he can be sued for any debt contracted in England in the court here by the plaintiff's personal appearance, or proof of the claim, or on a bill, or note, or judgment, immediately on his arrival in either of these islands.

We regret to hear, that, taking advantage of the passing of this Act, some litigious person has brought several vexatious actions, causing some of the jurats even to be served with process for recovery of alleged damages ; and to save their persons from arrest on the English shore, they have been put to the expense of two or three pounds in entering an appearance, and pleading that the act complained of was done in the execution of their office. This is one of the anomalies attendant on the complete non-representation of these islands in parliament, where any Act making "special mention" of them may be smuggled through the House, and made law, before the islanders are at all cognizant of it ; and surely some standing counsel or official of the home government, should be appointed, or some member be specially deputed, to watch the passing of every Act of Parliament whether the Channel Islands are "specially named" therein or not, by which their interests are affected, so that some clause be inserted by which their laws, rights, and liberties shall be protected, and their magistrates saved harmless from such wrongful molestation.

The administrators of the law in Jersey strangely misconceived the nature and provisions of this Act of Parliament (15 & 16 Vic. c. 76—the Common Law Procedure Act) in both the following cases.

One Merifield, the clerk of Mr. Dodd, an English attorney practising there in 1857, served a writ of summons of one of the superior Courts at Westminster at the suit of two English ladies. The plaintiffs alleged that the cause of action arose in England, but this was denied by the defendant. The defendant, Mr. Vickery, an *ecrivain* of the Royal Court of Jersey, presented a remonstrance to that Court, praying for damages in respect of the service of the writ, as an infraction of his privileges as an inhabitant of Jersey. The Court held that he had sustained no damage, but ordered the clerk who had served the writ to pay Mr. Vickery *the costs* of his remonstrance.

In a subsequent case, Mr. Dodd issued a writ of the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster, at his own suit, against a man named Baltus. It was questionable whether the cause of action arose in England or Jersey. Dodd's clerk Merifield served this writ also in Jersey.

The defendant applied to the Royal Court for redress, alleging that he had received injury by the act of the plaintiff and his clerk; that English writs did not run into Jersey; and that he could only be sued in the Royal Court: and the Court very sagely awarded him 20*l.* damages, and incarcerated both the attorney and his clerk for non-payment of the amount! Upon this, Mr. Dodd applied to the Lord Chancellor for a writ of habeas directed to the Vicomte or Sheriff of Jersey to bring up himself and fellow prisoner for hearing. This being granted and served, a return was duly made to the writ by the Sheriff and his officer appearing in person, taking in their custody their two prisoners.

On the motion being made, the Chancellor decided against the legality of the arrest, by immediately discharging the parties complaining. In this case both the Royal Court and the States of Jersey declined to interfere, and

would not instruct counsel to defend the privileges of the island.

Thus did the Royal Court of Jersey fall from its high estate—making no stand for the island rights and immunities as did the patriots of 1832; but pusillanimously yielding all opposition to the return of the writ of Habeas Corpus, on grounds, which were so strenuously before maintained, and so successfully advocated, as to drive the Government into a compromise, and a tacit acquiescence in their validity.

Strangers, not owners of real property, and not carrying on any trade or profession in Guernsey, are exempt from local taxation by custom. A measure has been frequently contemplated by some members of the States, but the complete overthrow of the attempt by a large majority of that body during the last year, has set the question at rest, probably for ever,—no course of proceeding being more likely to deter parties from settling in the island, or to drive those away from it who so considerably add to its support.

Persons not natives of the islands, not possessing real property therein, or not exercising for profit any trade, business, or profession, are exempt from service in the militia in time of peace, and when not exempt, their liability does not commence until after a residence of a year and a day in the island.

No arrest of the person on mesne process can be made for any sum under five pounds, and this, in all cases, must be founded on an affidavit made before a magistrate here.

The person and goods of a stranger are exempt from arrest in the island until he has acquired a settlement by an uninterrupted residence of *a year and a day*, in all cases of simple contract debt contracted elsewhere. But he is at all times liable to arrest on bills of exchange.

Strangers, as well as natives, being insolvent, may release themselves by *renunciation* or *cession*, provided the former (strangers) have been resident a year and a day. Renunciation is equivalent to *bankruptcy* in England: the

debtor gives up his whole estate and is cleared from all his debts. By *cession*, the person is also cleared from his debts, so long as he is not in a situation to pay them ; but becomes again liable if he acquires property sufficient to discharge them.

Strangers must be exceedingly cautious in becoming purchasers of any real property. A title to lands or houses by the tenure of the island may be made perfectly secure by proper precautions ; but the unguarded purchaser is exposed to imminent danger from the circumstance that all parts of a vendor's property are jointly and severally guaranteed, or liable, for debts charged upon the whole, or any part ; so that it may, and sometimes does happen, that after a party has purchased a piece of land, and perhaps erected a valuable house thereon, he may be dispossessed of it without redress, because the other portion of the debtor's property may be insufficient to discharge the debts secured on it ; or, if he elect to keep the house and estate he has already paid for, he must also discharge all the other liabilities.

A stranger will therefore, of course, consult a professional man, who will satisfy him that the estate is free from all incumbrances, existing or contingent, before he enters into any contract for the purchase of real property.

The same precaution should be adopted in taking any property on lease for a term of years ; for should it so happen that, through the insolvency of the lessor, such property should be taken in *saisie* by the creditors, and they should find it to their advantage to dispossess the tenant, they can by process restrict his continuing occupancy to the term of three years, notwithstanding the covenants of his lease, and although he may have expended any amount of money in improvements.

The customary mode of hiring houses, furnished or unfurnished, is by the year, with the rent payable quarterly or half-yearly. If the tenant enters on another year under such a tenure, he, of course, becomes liable for that year's rent ; nor can he quit possession without payment or giving security for the whole. The safer mode is to

have an agreement in writing with the landlord on such terms as shall be mutually agreed on; as in no cases do more disputes and misunderstandings occur than between landlord and tenant; and no notice to quit is binding on either party unless it is served by the Queen's serjeant, which is done by giving him the notice, in duplicate, and a trifling fee.

Strangers becoming paupers in the island are liable to be removed at the public cost to the port nearest to their place of legal settlement. This rule is not strictly adhered to, as many who are casually poor receive temporary relief in cases of sickness or being out of work. Masters of vessels and others, bringing poor persons or sailors to remain in the island, are obliged by law to give a list of such persons to the authorities, and are held liable to take them out of the island at their own expense, in case they should become chargeable to the parish.

Laws relating to Sporting.

Although there is no game in the island, with the exception of a few rabbits, yet woodcocks and snipes sometimes abound, and occasionally wild-fowl. It has, nevertheless, been found necessary to enact some stringent laws, with heavy penalties for breach of them, to restrain those who carry guns from trespassing, and to protect the inhabitants from annoyances they were frequently subject to from the incursions of men with guns and dogs devastating their fields and gardens, killing their poultry, frightening their cattle, and causing both injury and alarm. We give a short analysis of the ordinances adopted by the Royal Court with respect to sporting.

1. No person, not having a right of warren, shall keep ferrets; and having such right, shall only use them on their own lands. Nor lend them for use elsewhere, except on the lands of the borrower.
2. No persons shall go through the country without a gun, with more than three dogs; or, with a gun, with more than two dogs.
3. All minors, under 16 years, are forbidden to sport with any gun.
4. Every stranger not paying rates (officers in garrison excepted), is

- forbidden to sport, or carry a gun, unless accompanied by a rated householder, who shall be responsible for any damage, &c.
5. All persons are prohibited from entering orchards with a gun, and from going, either with a gun, or with dogs, into granaries, yards, or gardens attached to farm-houses.
 6. No person shall sport on any cultivated land, or meadows, from the 1st of March to the 1st of October, except the owner, or by permission of the proprietor.
 7. No person shall sport on the Sunday with gun, or with dog.
 8. No person shall set snares, gins, or nets on the premises of another, for taking rabbits or other game, without permission of the proprietor.
 9. All persons, keeping dogs, are forbidden to allow them to go about without a collar bearing the owner's name, excepting when out sporting. And every dog found about the country without such collar, and without the party claiming him, is liable to be killed on the order of any constable.
 10. The oath of one honest man, or of any other person of good character for him, will suffice to convict for injury caused to his sheep by any dog or dogs in his presence, or that of any other person.
 11. On its being proved, by two witnesses, that a dog shall have worried, killed, or otherwise destroyed any sheep, it shall be presumed that all the sheep worried or killed in the same parish, within the preceding fortnight, have been so worried or killed by the same dog; and the owner of it shall be bound to pay the value of such sheep, with a proviso that the amount of the loss shall have been properly ascertained, and that it shall have been reported to one of the constables of the parish within 24 hours of its occurrence.
 12. In the event of a dog being seen attacking sheep, but without either killing or visibly worrying them, the owner of such dog shall be liable to fine, at the discretion of the Court, not exceeding 10*l*.

All fines to be applied—one-fourth to the Queen—one-fourth to the poor—and one-half to the informer.

The annoyance of dogs—the worst description of half-bred and half-starved curs—wandering about the island has been very generally complained of, and petitions to the authorities have been very numerous signed praying the imposition of some tax upon the owners of them,

with a view of *curtailing* their numbers, but hitherto without any beneficial effect.

It must, however, be remarked, owing, as we suppose, to the mild temperature of the atmosphere in the hottest of our summers, that no case of hydrophobia has been known to occur in this island.

Tenure of Real Property.

We may add, here, for "those whom it may concern," that the tenure of real estates in the Channel Islands is peculiar to them, and partakes of the double nature of mortgage and freehold, only that the former is without any equity of redemption and the latter sometimes without any rent, or quarters, reserved. Thus A, having land to sell, "gives it to rent," as the term is, to B, who pays a part, and sometimes not even any of the purchase-money; binding himself to pay annually for the balance, or the whole of the amount agreed on, so many quarters of wheat. One Guernsey quarter is equivalent to 20*l.* sterling.

These rents can be paid or exacted in kind, but as money payment is generally more convenient to both parties, the average price per quarter during the current year is affixed by the Court of Chief Pleas at Easter. These reserved rents, or quarters, which are somewhat equivalent to a ground-rent in England, are a security to A that B shall pay the wheat-rents regularly; for if B fall into arrear for three years, then A by a process called *saisie*, may eject him permanently; and the money paid, and any improvements made or buildings erected by B, would be lost to him for ever. This refers to the purchase of land: with respect to that of houses or buildings with little or no land, the value of the quarters is generally fixed at a definite sum, as 20*s.* per quarter, or 5*l.* per cent. per annum. Thus, A desiring to *sell*, as we should say in England, or in Guernsey, or Jersey, *give to rent*, to B a house at the price of 400*l.*, would receive one-fourth the value, 100*l.*, in cash, and would convert the remainder into quarters, which, at 20*l.* per quarter, would leave fifteen

quarters due on the estate at 1*l*. payable on each per annum, or, as we should say in England, 300*l*. on mortgage at 5 per cent.

Sometimes these annual quarters are made permanent, sometimes redeemable by certain instalments, as the buyer and seller may agree. In either of the above cases, as soon as the contract is executed the property becomes vested in B and his heirs, or, in failure of direct issue, to his next of kin in perpetuity, so long as the rents due on it are paid. This system of seemingly-cheap purchase, with little or no payment down, or as it is called *wholly in quarters*, has its evils, as we have known several instances of poor men tempted or deluded into the purchase of a piece of land, fancying that their means and own labour would enable them to build a house—and there now stands the skeleton! Labour became scarce, house property deteriorated in value, the quarters accumulated, the property was taken *in saisie*, and the house is unfinished and fast falling to decay!

THE END.

John T. M.



3 2044 014 304 448

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

